THE Spaniſh Hiſtory: OR, A RELATION OF THE Differences

That happened in the

COURT of *SPAIN*,

BETWEEN

Don JOHN of Auſtria,

AND

CARDINAL *NITARD*;

With other TRANSACTIONS of that KINGDOM.

Together with all the Letters, Politick Diſcourſes, Decrees, and other Publick Acts, that paſt between perſons of the higheſt quality, relating to thoſe affairs.

LONDON:
Printed for *Will. Cademan*, and *Simon Neale*, at the *Popes-Head* in the Lower Walk of the *New-Exchange*, and at the Three *Pigeons* in *Bedford-ſtreet* in *Covent Garden*, 1678.

Gen. Rec. 12 May 42 Norman

A Relation of the differences that happened in Spain, *betwixt* Don JOHN *of* Auſtria, *and Cardinal* NITARD, *&c.*

PART. I.

My Lord,

Have not by the two laſt Fleets that ſailed from hence, acquainted your Excellence with the occurrences of this Kingdom; not only that I might ſpare you the pains of reading my Letters, but alſo, becauſe I believed you were taken up with affairs of greater importance; and that the harſh Relation of the matters, which at that time I had to write of, could not but furniſh you an occaſion of grief: beſides, I was informed that an abler perſon than my ſelf diſcharged that office. But ſeeing no body hath yet done it, and that at preſent you are not ſo much preſſed with affairs, I boldly adventure to give you an account of the moſt remarkable paſſages, that have of late happened at the Court of *Spain:* though

all of them be not very pleaſing, yet they may ſerve to divert you in the minutes which you may ſteal from your greater employments; if it be poſſible for you to do ſo, in a time when ſo many affairs inceſſantly engage you to the duties of your charge. I hope your Excellence will pardon the liberty I take, and do me the Juſtice to believe that there is nothing that I more paſſionately deſire than your preſervation, that we may again ſee you in *Spain*, crowned with glory, and inveſted in the high employments which you juſtly deſerve.

I cannot begin this Relation without ſpeaking firſt of the greateſt affliction that *Spain* ever felt, which in all probability will long ſmart under the fatal conjunctures that attend it. The death of *Philip* the fourth, and of Cardinal *Sandoval*, hath plunged us in this miſery. That great Prince, and this able Stateſman, ended their lives almoſt at the very ſame time; for there was but twenty hours betwixt the death of the one and other: it ſeemed that the ſtrict tye that had joyned them together in this life, ought likewiſe to unite them in the other. Your Excellence by your own grief may judg of our affliction; ſeeing in the one we have loſt our Protection, and our hopes are gone with the other.

The

The King in the laſt period of his Life, did all things that were neceſſary for his Salvation; and earneſtly deſiring that his people might after his death receive that eaſe, which he could not procure them in his Lifetime, he appointed the Queen his Conſort to be Regent of the Kingdom, and Guardian to the young Prince; and named ſix of his moſt affectionate Miniſters of State to aſſiſt her in the Government, to the end, that her Majeſty, with the concurrence of her Council, might conſult them in matters of importance, and afterward with a deciſive Authority chuſe the opinions which ſhe might think the beſt. The King then choſe the Count of *Caſtrillo* Preſident of *Caſtile*, D. *Criſtoval Creſpi* Vice-Chancellor of *Arragon*, the Cardinal of *Arragon* Arch-Biſhop of *Toledo*, and Inquiſitor-general; and ordained that thoſe who ſucceeded to their places, ſhould likewiſe ſucceed to that Office, except the Vice-Chancellor, whoſe place ſhould be ſupplied by the ancienteſt Regent of the Council of *Arragon*, in the interim whileſt the Queen ſought out a man capable to diſcharge that new dignity. The King added to thoſe that we have named, the Marqueſs of *Aytona* one of the Grandees of *Spain*, and the Count of *Pegnaranda*, one of the Council of State.

After the death of Cardinal *Sandoval*, which immediately followed the Kings, D. *Paſchal* of *Arragon* was named to ſucceed him in the Arch-Biſhoprick of *Toledo*, and in the office of Inquiſitor-general; but being ſince preſſed to renounce this laſt dignity, he made ſome difficulty in it, by reaſon of the inconveniences that he foreſaw: but at length he could not refuſe the Queen.

That Princeſs of her own head, without conſulting the Miniſters of State, named to that charge Father *John Everard Nitard* a Jeſuite, her Confeſſor, whom ſhe had brought with her from *Germany*. Several oppoſed his reception as being a Stranger; but the Queen ſo dextrouſly gained the minds of all, that having obtained for him Letters of naturalization, ſhe afforded him means of poſſeſſing that dignity, wherein he ſtands at preſent inveſted, being beſides a Counſellor of State, much addicted to his charge, and makes appear a great deal of paſſion for the publick eaſe.

The nomination of theſe Miniſters ſeemed to promiſe a happy change in the Government; but God hath not been pleaſed as yet to grant us that mercy, on the contrary it ſeems that he intends to chaſtiſe us more ſeverely than ever. The King of *France* had

no

no ſooner the news of the death of our Monarch, but he armed himſelf powerfully, for the conqueſt of *Brabant*, under pretext that the Queen his Conſort could not, by the Treaty of her Marriage, renounce the Lawful Rights which ſhe had to that Dutchy, pretending that it belonged to her by right of ſucceſſion; and to fortifie his Reaſons, he ſent us a *Manifeſto*, which might have convinced us, if there had been as much ſolidity in the Reaſons of it, as there was boldneſs and affectation in the manner of writing them. I ſpeak not to his moſt Chriſtian Majeſty, I have too great an eſteem for him to do ſo; it is to the Author who hath taken a little too much liberty in that *Manifeſto*. However, without any regard to the wiſe and judicious anſwer, that the Doctor *Franciſco Ramos del Mancano* made to it, who with ſtrong Reaſons diſputed againſt that pretended Title, the King made uſe of the force of Arms to render himſelf Maſter of that Country, which he found undefended and without hopes of relief; our forces being at that time engaged in that unfortunate War which we had with the *Portugueſe*. The Marqueſs of *Caſtelrodrigo*, Governour of the Low-Countries, who feared the power of the King of *France*, well foreſaw that Irruption,

and gave us advice of it: but what ſuccours were we able to give to *Flanders*? and what reſiſtence could we make to an Army of Threeſcore thouſand foot, and twenty thouſand Horſe, with which the King ſeized the Territories of *Liſle*, *Doway*, *Orches*, *Tournay*, *Courtray*, *Owdenard*, *Aith*, *Furne*, *Vergue*, the Town of *Charleroy*, and all the *Franche County*.

The advice that we had in *Spain* of the great forces of the King of *France*, made us judg it impoſſible to maintain at the ſame time the War, both in *Flanders* and in *Portugal*, ſeeing we had the diſadvantage every way; for the *Portugueſe*, aſſiſted by the *French* and the King of *England*, had cut off the greater part of our Troops. Notwithſtanding of that proſperity able to ſwell them with pride, yet in time of the late King they made ſeveral overtures for Peace, on conditions advantageous enough for the Crown of *Spain*, offering us ſome contribution, and the alternative preſentation to their Biſhopricks, which at that time we would not hear of: but the progreſs of the King of *France*, obliged us at length to think in good earneſt of the means of accommodation with them. The occaſion happily preſented by the abdication of King *D. Alphonſo*, who was

diſ-

diſpoſſeſſed either by the publick hatred, or becauſe he was unfit to Govern his people, who on the other hand had a ſtrong affection for the *Infanto D. Pedro* his Brother, with whom, the moſt conſiderable of the Kingdom had taken ſome meaſures to effectuate that change; to which the Queen likewiſe gave her conſent: And for facilitating the execution of it, that Princeſs attended with her Maids of Honour, went and put her ſelf in the Convent of [*Hope*]; where having ſhut her ſelf up, ſhe wrote to the King her Husband, That his Impotency was the cauſe that made her retire, and prayed him to reſtore her her Dowry, to the end ſhe might return to *France*. The King *D. Alphonſo* touched to the quick with that ſeparation, reſolved at the very inſtant that he received the Note, to go accompanied with ſome Bravo's that never left him, and force her out of the Convent. He was hindered from it by ſome Church-men, and Gentlemen of his Houſhold, who perſwaded him to return to his Palace, where next day he was made to ſign a Declaration of his Impotency, by which alſo he reſigned the Government of the Kingdom to the *Infanto D. Pedro* his Brother; who was no ſooner poſſeſſed of the Regency, but he bent all his thoughts to procure to

the People a Peace, which they ſo earneſtly deſired, and for which the Marqueſs of *Liche* made ſome inſtances, being at that time Priſoner of War at *Liſbon*, where to facilitate the Treaty he was ſet at liberty.

The *Portugueſe* Governed by the Prince *D. Pedro*, fearing that *D. Alphonſo* and his favourites, who for their private intereſts deſired not the Peace, might bring ſome hindrance to it, reſolved to ſhut up the King in an appartment of the Palace; where they kept him ſo cloſe, that they ſuffered none but his Domeſtick Servants to go in to him. It was remarkable in this confinement, That the King ſeeing himſelf beſet with Guards even to his Garden Windows, asked the Reaſon of it, and wherefore they dealt ſo rigorouſly with him? He was anſwered, That his Majeſty and his Miniſters had ſo ordered it; which made him hold his Peace, and continue peaceably in Priſon, ſatisfied, as we have ſaid, to ſee none but ſuch as were appointed to ſerve him. There were alſo Four Judges named for the declaring null the Marriage of the King. And ſince, the Prince *D. Pedro* hath Married the Queen, who is like ſhortly to give a Succeſſour to that Crown, ſeeing ſhe is ſaid to be already with Child.

This

This Prince who desired nothing more than the tranquillity of his State, finding the pressing instances which the people made to obtain Peace, consented for the furthering of the Treaty, That the Marques of *Liche* might send a Courier to *Spain*, with liberty to carry his Letters sealed; which was a priviledg never granted him whil'st he was in Prison, no not for the Letters which he wrote to his Lady. Upon the advice that he gave us, There was a full power sent him, and with the assistance of the *English* Ambassador, who for that purpose went from this Court to *Lisbon*, they entred in conference concerning the Articles of the Treaty, whereof there was a Copy sent to us.

The *French* Ambassador in *Portugal* used his utmost endeavours to mar that negotiation; but the *Portugueſe*, who had an extream inclination for Peace, listened not to him, though he offered to pay a years subsidies to the King for them, if they would not hearken to Peace. This proposition was so far from producing the effect which he proposed to himself, that the People were so much enraged against him, that they thought of setting his House on fire; which obliged him to depart out of *Lisbon*: So that the Marques of *Liche*, who by his prudence and

libe-

liberality had gained the love and eſteem of that people, managed all things ſo well, that the Peace was at length concluded in this Court the 19*th* of *March* laſt, and at *Lisbon* the 13*th* of *January*, 1668. Seeing the Articles were Printed at that time, and diſperſed through the Kingdom, I will not inſert them here.

Since that time, the Commerce is eſtabliſhed between the two States with great freedom. The truth is, it is not very conſiderable, becauſe there comes nothing to us from *Portugal*, but what coſts us dearer than what we have here at home. The greateſt advantage the *Portugueſe* enjoy, is a judicious conduct in their Government; for ſo ſoon as ever the Peace was concluded, all the Subſidies impoſed for the maintenance of the War were diſcharged; and becauſe ſuperfluity in the way of living was encreaſed to exceſs, for remedy thereof the following regulation was made.

'That no perſon, of what quality ſoever, 'ſhould wear any Embroidery on his 'Clothes, Gold, Silver, Silk or Thred-Gal-'loon or Lace; but only one bare ſet of Lace 'on the Sleeves.

'That none of the inferiour ſort of peo-'ple

'ple, nor their Wives, nor Children, ſhould 'wear any Silk Stuff.

'That there ſhould be no more than Thir-'ty Ells of Ribbon worn upon a Suit of 'Cloaths, nor no more about a Hat, but 'what was enough to keep it ſtraight; and 'that no Garters but of Taffety ſhould be 'uſed.

'That all who enjoyed no conſiderable 'Titles and Dignities, ſhould not keep more 'than two big Servants and one little one: 'That ſuch as carried any remarkable Cha-'racter, might make uſe of four with a 'Coach-man or Litter-man, and only four 'Pages for their Lady; for thoſe that de-'ſired to fight with Bulls, they might be at-'tended with twelve Livery-men, with 'counterfeit Gold or Silver-Lace on their 'Clothes, but the Stuff not to be of Silk.

'Such as were no Gentlemen, what eſtate 'ſoever they might have, might neither keep 'Coach nor Litter, without expreſs permiſ-'ſion of the Prince; who might grant or 'deny it them, according as he might judg 'it convenient.

'That all Lawyers, except the Judges of 'Parliament, ſhould wear their Caps, with-'out being allowed the uſe of Cloaks; nei-'ther for weakneſs and infirmity, nor any

'other

'other Reaſon whatſoever that they might 'alleadg.

'That all the Articles of this Regulation 'ſhould be punctually put in execution ſix 'months after their publication, that they 'might have time to wear out their Clothes: 'and to oblige every one to the obſervation 'of that Order, all that would not follow 'it, and would defend their diſobedience, 'were diſcharged for ever to appear before 'the Prince; and it was ordered that the 'Petitions of ſuch as would not conform, 'ſhould never be heard, and that for the 'ſpace of two years no juſtice ſhould be 'rendered them: That all Workmen Tay-'lors, and others, who ſhould do contrary 'to this Regulation, ſhould for the firſt fault 'be caſt in Priſon, and condemned to pay 'Twenty Duckats for Fine, and the double 'if they fell into it again a ſecond time.

Seeing it is ſpecified in the eighth Article of the Treaty of Peace, That all Eſtates that had been reunited to the Patrimony of the King during the War ſhould be reſtored, the Miniſters of *Portugal* made thereupon an Order, *viz.* That the reſtitution of the ſaid Eſtates ſhould not be granted, but to ſuch as ſhould in Perſon demand it, what right ſoever they might have; and yet by a

ſecond

ſecond Order they declared, That they meant only of Eſtates annexed to the Crown, which belonged to thoſe who had received them by favour, or reward, and not of ſuch as belonged to private perſons by right of ſucceſſion.

Notwithſtanding all theſe precautions, the *Portugueſe* have ſtill ſome intricacy concerning the preſentation to their Biſhopricks; his Holineſs refuſing to admit of any, upon this ground, That the right of preſentation was granted to *Philip* the ſecond and his Succeſſors, in ſo much, that the only power which the *Portugueſe* have, as to that, is to propoſe to his Holineſs men able for the Office, that his Holineſs may chooſe whom he pleaſes; as it was practiſed under King *D. Sebaſtian*, to whom they pretend their King hath ſucceeded, by the Declaration that they made in their Treaties.

It ſeemed that our Monarchy ſhould have received ſome relief and eaſe by the Peace which we have made, and eſpecially the Kingdom of *Galicia*, who hath ſo long ſuſtained the burden of the War, oppreſſed not only by the neighborhood of enemies, but alſo by the neceſſity of furniſhing continually to the ſubſiſtence of our Army, though that appeared impoſſible, by reaſon of

of the exactions which the Troops committed there. One Troop of Horſe, was worth to the Captain Two thouſand Ducats; from whence it may be judged what great damages that Province hath ſuffered. Yet theſe are not the moſt conſiderable; Inſolence was grown to that height, that the meaneſt Serjeant, or Clerk, had a hand in the laying on of Contributions, driving the Inhabitants out of doors, that they might render themſelves ſo much the more abſolute Maſters of their Houſes. In the mean time in ſtead of relieving the poor wretches, and removing from them the Soldiers that oppreſſed them, that they might be ſent to *Flanders*, when occaſion preſented; the labouring men were ſuffered to be taken by force out of the Country, without any reſpect to the Gentry, who wanted power and conſideration enough to hinder that violence, though they made remonſtrance that their Country was overflowed with old Soldiers, fit to be tranſported to *Flanders*, without any neceſſity of carrying out of *Spain* the Husbandmen, whereof it hath ſo great need.

It was reſolved in the Council of State, That with this Levie, and ſome others that had been raiſed the year before, *D. John* of

of *Auſtria* ſhould go into *Flanders*, where there was as much need of a Head, as of Money and Soldiers; and for that effect there were ordered to be delivered to him Nine hundred thouſand Crowns in Silver, which was brought in the Gallions from the *Indies*; His Majeſty at that time having no conſiderable ſum on Board his Veſſels, becauſe all that they had brought belonged to private perſons.

With this ſum alone, Eight Ships commanded by our Admiral were ſpeeded out from *Cadiz*, with orders to go to *Corougna*, where *D. John* of *Auſtria* was to be in readineſs to embark; having on that deſign ſet out from *Madrid* on *Palm-ſunday*. The departure of theſe Veſſels was very ſlow, by reaſon of the long time ſpent in fitting of them out; and it occaſioned ſome apprehenſion amongſt the People, not only becauſe they carried away the Money that we have been ſpeaking of, but becauſe advice was brought, That the *French* were cruiſing on the Coaſts of *Galicia*, with Two and thirty men of War, and Six Fire-Ships: Yet it pleaſed God, that our Fleet arrived without any danger, in the Road of *Vigo*, at the ſame time that *D. John* of *Auſtria* came to *Santfago*. They were no ſooner come

come to an Anchor, but the *French* Fleet had notice of it, and reſolved to come and attack them; yet with much circumſpection, becauſe that Road lyes very open, and without ſhelter for a Fleet of Men of War. Our Admiral *D. Fernando Carillo*, perceiving the deſign of the *French*, put with all ſpeed a-Shoar, and carried with him Six and thirty piece of Cannon, which he mounted on a Fort raiſed in haſte; and having divided a great many Small-ſhot men into ſeveral ſmall Veſſels to hinder the approach of the Fire-ſhips, drew up his Ships under the Fort. Theſe precautions deprived our Enemies of the means of any enterpriſe, and facilitated the deſign of careening our Fleet, and of ſupplying it with many things that were wanting, which is ordinary to us on all important occaſions.

Don John of *Auſtria* having underſtood the force of the Enemies Fleet, which left not the Coaſts of *Galicia*, though on the other hand he knew what neceſſity *Flanders* ſtood in of Soldiers, wiſely conſidered that it would be to run too great hazard to put to Sea with his Eight Ships, and that in that caſe it was better to ſend them off one after another; which he happily performed. The Enemies gave chaſe to ſome, who notwithſtanding

ſtanding eſcaped, and the reſt arrived without the leaſt obſtacle.

Though the King of *France* had taken the places in *Flanders* that we have ſpoken of, yet they who were moſt concerned, awaked not, no more than we at ſo ſenſible a blow; until at length *England* and *Holland*, who have never made War together but what hath been cruel, thought fit to make Peace; andLeagued together for our aſſiſtance. Their example ſtirred up ſome foraign Princes, to ſend Ambaſſadors to us; as the Archbiſhop of *Treves*, the Duke of *Bavaria*, the Prince *Palatin*, the Duke of *Oſnaburg*, and the Duke of *Brunſwick*; who by reaſon of their neighborhood to the conquered places, had apprehenſions of the power of *France*. They together propoſed means of bringing the two Crowns to accommodation, having all mutually promiſed to one another, to declare War againſt that Crown which oppoſed it ſelf to the Treaty. They agreed that his Holineſs ſhould by his Nuncio ſollicite the Moſt Chriſtian King, to admit of them as Mediators, and to inſiſt no longer in the obtaining of his pretenſions by a Hoſtile way. The King for promoting of that Negotiation, in the Month of *April* granted a ſuſpenſion of Arms for all the following Month of *May*; demanding

manding in the mean time, That all the places which he had taken ſhould remain to him as properly his own, offering only the rendition of the County of *Burgundy*, which was a propoſition that he thought not likely to be accepted, and which he only made to have a pretext of continuing the War: But the repoſe of *Spain*, was ſo paſſionately deſired, that the Marqueſs of *Caſtelrodrigo* had Orders, to grant the King all that he deſired, and with all ſpeed to conclude the Treaty of Peace; which was done at *Aix la Chappelle*, to the great ſatisfaction of the King of *France*, and much to our diſadvantage. That Peace nevertheleſs is not ſo ſolid as men promiſed themſelves, for as yet neither of the two Crowns have ſent Ambaſſadors to another, which makes us hourly apprehend a rupture; and that the King of *France* will attempt to take from us what remains in *Flanders*, if that be enough to content him.

I am forced to leave *Don John* of *Auſtria* in *Galicia*, until that the ſequel of this Relation oblige us to return in ſearch of him there; and in the mean time will give you an account of the moſt memorable occurrences which at that time happened at Court.

About the fourth of *March* 1668, that great

great Comet that hath made ſo much noiſe, was ſeen at *Madrid*; it appeared all that Month, and was of a great length; the figure reſembled a Sword, yet neither the head nor the tail of it could be well diſtinguiſhed, becauſe it had no Star at the head; from whence the Aſtronomers inferred that the groſſer part of it which pointed to the Weſt, ought to be reckoned the head, and that the point which looked to the Eaſt was the tail, becauſe it appeared very looſe and thin at the extremity; beſides, on that ſide there was an apparent motion obſerved, like to that of an Earth-worm, which extends and contracts it ſelf.

The Aſtrologers have made many predictions on the apparition of that Meteor, and all agree that it prognoſticates no good, ſaying, That there never appeared but two at different times of that ſhape; which were followed with the deſtruction of *Jeruſalem*. The Aſtrologers agree amongſt themſelves, that the effects of it are not to begin till eight Months after the firſt day of its apparition, and that they muſt continue a year. God grant they may be more favourable, than our dayly experience does promiſe unto us.

The day after that apparition, the Am-

baſſadour of the Duke of *Moſcovie* arrived at this Court; and though he was to have had audience of their Majeſties the fifteenth of the ſame Month, yet they thought of delaying it, upon occaſion of ſome difficulty that aroſe concerning the manner of his reception. Theſe things being adjuſted, about eleven of the Clock in the Morning he ſet out from his Houſe to go to the Palace, attended by many Officers of the Kings houſhold, marching with the Ceremonies accuſtomed on ſuch occaſions. There was an exceeding great concourſe of people, by reaſon of the novelty of that Embaſſy; and all were curious to ſee the faſhion of the apparel of that Nation, which is neither *Grecian* nor *Turkiſh*, but a mixture of both together, adorned with many Pearls and precious-ſtones. Before thoſe that waited on him, marched a Hundred of the Kings Guards, to convoy the Preſent which he brought with him. It conſiſted of Sables and Ermines, and other Furs of their Country, which are much eſteemed there. But though that Preſent was believed to be worth Threeſcore thouſand Ducats, yet the truth is, it was not worth Thirty: Some made at that time the obſervation, that if the Ambaſſador of *France* had ſtript us to the skin, (if it may be ſo ſaid,) by

by the *French* Galantries which he had brought into this Court, to tickle the fooliſh curioſity of the Ladies, the Ambaſſador of *Moſcovy* treated us nobly with the curioſities that are in greateſt eſteem in his Country. He entered the Palace in the order that I have ſaid, where their Majeſties received him ſtanding in the Hall *De los eſpejos*, that is to ſay, of Looking-glaſſes, under the ſtately Canopy of *Charles* the fifth. The Ambaſſador made his Complement in the *Moſcovian* Tongue; his Interpreter explained it in *Latin*, and their Majeſties Interpreter in *Spaniſh*. This Ceremony being ſomewhat long, the delicateneſs of our young Prince ſuffered him not to bear the Fatigue: So that it was thought fit to make him ſit down, having ſignified to the Ambaſſador, the Reaſon that made them do ſo; whereat he ſeemed very well ſatisfied, ſeeing that they made him a Complement of a neceſſity. Beſides the Preſent, he gave their Majeſties a Letter; which the Marqueſs of *Aitona*, as Chamberlain to the Queen, received and delivered into her Majeſties hands: The ſubſtance of what it contained follows.

'That in conſideration of the friendſhip 'and alliance we had with the Empire, the 'great Duke demanded our aſſiſtance with

'the Emperor, as touching the Marriage of 'one of the Siſters of that Monarch, with 'the ſecond Son of the Duke.

'That their Imperial and Catholick Ma-'jeſties would favour the intention of that 'Duke, of making that ſecond Son King of '*Poland*, as well for baffling the pretenſions of '*France*, as that becauſe King *Caſimire* had 'agreed in the Treaty of Peace, which they 'had concluded together, to aſſiſt him with 'his Vote.

'That in caſe of that engagement, he 'ſhould oblige himſelf, when, and how 'often ſoever the *Turk* ſhould undertake a 'War againſt the Emperor, that he ſhould 'take upon him his defence, that thereby 'the Forces of the Empire might be ſpared.

'That if his demands were granted him, 'he ſhould aſſiſt the Emperor with Fourty 'thouſand men, againſt any whoſoever that 'might engage with him in War.

'That upon that condition, he ſhould 'cauſe his Son to be bred in the Catholick Re-'ligion, and that he ſhould allow the free ex-'erciſe of it in all the Fronteers of *Poland*, as 'well as in all his own Dominions; and that 'there might be no jealouſie, that he intend-'ed to unite the Kingdom of *Poland* to the 'State of *Muſcovy*, he offered to give all the

'Oathes

'Oathes of fidelity and aſſurance that would 'be demanded of him.

Some days after that Ceremony, the Table of the Ambaſſador was retrenched, for the keeping of which he had Three hundred Ducats a day, which was continued to him a Month after his audience; at the end of which, having received the anſwer that he expected, he returned towards his Country. We ſhall not tell you what it contained, becauſe hitherto we have not known it. While theſe things were a-doing, there happened a rumour at Court, that the Money was ſhortly to be abaſed. This news was attended by ſo many circumſtances, as made it believed; which raiſed the priſes of all Commodities, even in the neighborhood of *Madrid*. The Bakers after their ordinary cuſtom on the like occaſion, ſuffered us almoſt to be ſtarved. The cauſe of this fiction being inquired into, it was found that the Duke of *Paſtrana* gave ground to it, by a Letter which he had written to his Agents, ordering them to call in exactly all the Arrears that were due to him; adding, that if by their negligence he came to loſe any thing, they ſhould anſwer for it, and that therefore they ſhould uſe diligence. Theſe Agents that they might facilitate the recovery of his

debts, bethought themſelves of giving out the abaſing of Money that I have been ſpeaking of, and added, that the Duke had ſo informed them. Upon the advice that the Queen received of this, ſhe ordered, for an exemplary puniſhment; that the Duke ſhould quit the Court with that ſuddenneſs, as may be ſeen in the Order which ſhe ſent him by the Count of *Caſtrillo*; which I have here ſubjoyned, with the Anſwer that the Duke of *Paſtrana* made to it.

'I have received of our Soveraign the 'Queen, an Order ſigned by her Majeſty 'the Ninth of this inſtant, *viz.* That 'for juſt conſiderations ſhe thinks it fit, 'that your Excellence quit the Court with-'in the ſpace of four and twenty hours, and 'not return again until new Orders. This 'her Majeſty hath commanded me to make 'known to you, that you may put it in ex-'ecution; ordering your Excellence beſides, 'preſently to pay down Twenty thouſand 'Ducats to be imployed as her Majeſty ſhall 'think fit. Theſe things being performed ac-'cording to the advice that I have given 'you, I am to render an account of it to her 'Majeſty. I hope your Excellence will diſ-'charge your duty, as I do mine in ſignify-'ing to you that Order. God give your

'Ex-

‘ Excellence long Life, as I deſire it. At ‘ *Madrid* the tenth of *March* 1668, the Count of *Caſtile.*

The Duke of *Paſtrana* made this following anſwer to the Preſident of *Caſtrillo.*

‘ The ſpace of Twenty four hours which ‘ her Majeſty aſſigns me for quitting the ‘ Court, is but too long; ſo that I am ma- ‘ king ready to be gone immediately, that I ‘ may with more diligence obey her Orders; ‘ and for an evidence of my entire obedi- ‘ ence, I leave in the hands of *Marcel Roma- ‘ no*, the Twenty thouſand Ducats, which ‘ her Majeſty hath ordered me to pay: If I ‘ have any thing elſe to do, I hope your Ex- ‘ cellence will acquaint me, that I may pun- ‘ ctually perform it. God preſerve your ‘ Excellence as I deſire. From my Chamber ‘ this tenth of *March*, from whence, as the ‘ humbleſt of your Servants, I moſt humbly ‘ kiſs your hands, the Duke Marqueſs.

The ready obedience of this Duke, made appear to the Queen, that the fault imputed to him was leſs than was imagined; ſo that ſhe moderated the penalty of Twenty thouſand Ducats that had been impoſed on him; but however continued his Exile. This light puniſhment quelled all the falſe reports, ſo that the Bakers brought us Bread again: and

and the noiſe being quieted, the Duke was immediately called back to Court.

But let us admire the freakiſhneſs of worldly affairs. We have juſt now ſeen the Count of *Caſtrillo*, Preſident of *Caſtile*, and Governor of this Kingdom, ſignifie the Orders of the Queen to the Duke of *Paſtrana*, for his withdrawing from Court; and the Two and twentieth of the ſame Month of *March*, at the concluſion of a private conference that he had with the Queen, he retires himſelf from Court, and willingly demits his charge of Preſident of *Caſtile*, without having ever ſince made the leaſt inſtance for his return, or demanded any reward for his ſervices, or payment of what was due to him by Order, having by a generous contempt renounced all, and ſo Crowned the great actions of his Life, which had procured him Univerſal eſteem. There were none but ſuch as aſpired to that charge, that could not without ſome envy ſuffer the glory of that great man: They were all far ſhort of his merit, but it filled them with ſhame and confuſion, that none of them could attain to the dignity; for there was a man advanced to it that dreamed not the leaſt of it; to wit *Don Diego Riquelme Quiros* Biſhop of *Placentia*, a great Theologue, and man of good judgment,

ment, though a little too much wedded to his opinions. He took poſſeſſion of that charge the ninth day of *April*, but kept it not long; for the thirteenth of *May* following he died, having in that ſhort time however given great proof of his ability, and made appear how much he deſired to acquit himſelf deſervingly of that employment. *Don Diego Valladares Sarmiento*, Biſhop of *Oviedo*, was made his ſucceſſour, who was not as yet conſecrated; but he uſed ſo good diligence, that on *Trinity*-day he was, and went immediately to wait on the Queen. On *Monday* following he took poſſeſſion of his charge, that on *Thurſday* after he might be preſent at the proceſſion of the Holy Sacrament, to make himſelf known to the people, and receive their applauſe; but on *Saturday* following they ceaſed from giving him any, being terrified at the News which were that day divulged, That the night before, about eleven of the Clock, a Gentleman of *Arragon*, named *Don Joſeph Malladas*, was made Priſoner, and that two hours after he was Strangled in Priſon, by an expreſs Order of the Queen written with her own hand, according to a draught preſented to her by the New Preſident of *Caſtile*. All people were ſurpriſed at ſo extraordinary a

puniſh-

puniſhment; and though the motive of it cannot as yet be diſcovered, yet that death is believed to be the ſource of all the calamities that we are now to relate.

We muſt for that effect return to *Galicia*, where we left *Don John* of *Auſtria* ready to embark, as he had given the Queen advice that he intended the Six and twentieth of *June:* But on the Seven and twentieth, he wrote a ſecond Letter to her Majeſty, acquainting her that he could not undertake that Voyage, and that his Phyſitians had forbidden him, for fear of the dangerous conſequence of a Defluxion that fell upon his Lungs. This unexpected change made much noiſe at Court; but ſeeing the Queen had a great ſuſpition that that diſtemper was feigned, ſhe commanded that Prince to deliver up his charge into the hands of the Conſtable of *Caſtile*, that he might go to ſupply his place in *Flanders*, and that himſelf ſhould retire to *Conſvegra*, and not approach within twenty Leagues of *Madrid:* which obliged this Prince, for the ſhortening of his journey in going to *Conſvegra*, to ask permiſſion to paſs near this City; which was granted him. So ſoon as he arrived there, the Queen informed all the Tribunals of her procedure, that ſhe might make appear to them, that what ſhe

ſhe had done was juſt; and becauſe that Decree is neceſſary to the clearing of what we are to ſpeak of hereafter, it is fit it be inſerted.

The Decree that our Sovereign Lady the Queen ſent to all the Tribunals, upon the refuſal that Don John *of* Auſtria *hath made of going to* Flanders.

'CONſidering the miſerable eſtate that 'the Low-Countries were reduced to 'by the invaſion of the *French* the laſt year, 'I ordered *Don John* of *Auſtria*, who is Go-'vernor, and inveſted with the charge of 'Captain-general of that Country, to go 'thither immediately, to take the care of 'its preſervation, thinking that to be the 'ſpeedieſt and moſt effectual courſe for the 'preſervation of theſe Provinces, on the ſe-'curity whereof depends the ſafety of all 'this Monarchy; and for that effect I uſed 'my utmoſt endeavours, to furniſh him with 'all neceſſary ſupplies both of men and mo-'ney. It is known what pains that hath coſt 'me, and that it behoved us to lay out all the

'ſtock

'ſtock of moneys raiſed for that deſign; and 'likewiſe that there hath been no ſuch effort 'made in *Spain* ſince the time of *Charles* the 'fifth, ſeeing I have made a Levy of near 'Nine thouſand native *Spaniards*, with whom 'Don *John* of *Auſtria* was marched to *Corog-* 'na, there to embark in the Ships appointed 'for his paſſage. Nevertheleſs after ſome 'Months continuance in that place, when I 'believed him under ſail, according to the 'advices that I had received, and was in 'great ſolicitude for the happy ſucceſs of 'his Voyage, I underſtand that he excuſes 'himſelf from embarking, under pretext of 'a Defluxion on his Lungs; but judging 'that no ſufficient cauſe of ſo ſudden a change 'of reſolution, and that that delay was moſt 'prejudicial to the State, in the preſent con- 'juncture; I have ordered him to retire to 'Conſvegra, without permiſſion to approach 'the Court nearer than Twenty Leagues, 'and to remain there till new Orders.

And this I thought fit to inform the Council of, that I might communicate to them the reaſons that have obliged me to this procedure. At *Madrid* the Thirteenth of *Auguſt* 1668.

Don

Don John of *Auſtria* was ſenſibly touched with this Decree; and eſpecially when he learnt that it was divulged at Court, where every one paſt judgment on it according to their opinions: But though many condemned him for not going to *Flanders*, yet all approved not that Decree; well conceiving that the Queen would not have paſt it, if ſhe had not been thereto ſollicited. In the mean time, that Prince's retreat to *Conſvegra*, quieted all matters, inſomuch that they ſeemed to have laid aſide all thoughts of him. At this time came news to Court, which quite blotted out of mind the memory of what was paſt, that they might entertain themſelves with the Tragical death of the Marqueſs of *Camaraſſa*, Viceroy of *Sardinia*.

As he was returning with his Lady and Children in Coach from the Church of the *Carmes* of *Caillary*, where he had gone to pay his devotions for the Jubilee; there were fired at him out of a Window ſeveral Musket-ſhot with ſo much exactneſs, that he fell dead at his Ladies feet. All the Court was affected with this accident, becauſe he was an honeſt man, and much eſteemed; yet their grief abated upon a falſe report, That the Marqueſs had drawn upon himſelf that Misfortune, for having ſuffered a perſon of qua-

quality in that Countrey, head of a party which the Marqueſs oppoſed, to be aſſaſinated at the entry of his Palace. The death of the Viceroy obliged the Marchioneſs his Lady to embark with her Children the night following, to paſs over to *Spain*: wherein ſhe did wiſely, for in all appearance they had been all maſſacred together. The Complices of this Murther could never as yet be brought to puniſhment, becauſe they were too many in number, the Actors had eſcaped, and the reſt were too powerful in *Sardinia*: And that was the reaſon why the action remained unpuniſhed, like many others of that nature which have happened there in our times.

About that time the people of *Madrid* teſtified a great deſire of ſeeing our young Prince at nearer diſtance than from the Balconies, where he ſhewed himſelf daily; inſomuch that to grant them that ſatisfaction, it was reſolved that he ſhould make his firſt egreſs the tenth of *July*, 1668, to go to our Lady of *Athoca*. The ſtreets through which he paſſed, were ſo ſumptuouſly adorned, that it would be hard to make a deſcription of it: and ſo great was the concourſe of people, though the way was long enough, that in many places the King had not free paſſage.

There

there was ſo much crying *God ſave the King*, that all the Court was ſurprized at it; and though it was ten a clock at night when the King returned, yet the ſtreets were ſo full of lights, that it ſeemed ſtill day.

All that on that occaſion could ſee his Majeſties countenance, were extreamly overjoyed; and every one flattered himſelf to be the perſon that had the greateſt love for his Prince. The King conceived as much affection for his people, as they had for him; and took as great pleaſure to ſee them, as to be ſeen by them: ſo that he went almoſt every day abroad, that he might have that ſatisfaction. He went to the bare-footed Nuns, then to the Nuns of the Incarnation; and afterward viſited all the private places of devotion, as well as the reſt of the Convents, where he received a thouſand marks of affection, by careſſes and magnificent treats, being continually accompanied every day that he went abroad, with an incredible croud of people. Nevertheleſs, as with the ſweetneſs of pleaſure there is always ſome bitterneſs mingled; it happened, that on the thirteenth of *October* their Majeſties being fully diſpoſed to continue their viſits, and ready to go to the *Conception*, where the Nuns expected them with a ſumptuous Collation,

an Officer, called *Don Pedro de Puilla*, came to the Queens Apartment, deſiring importunately to ſpeak to her : He was told that he could not, becauſe their Majeſties were ready to take Coach ; but that at their return he might eaſily have audience. To which the Captain willingly condeſcended, but deſired in the mean time to be put in ſome ſecret place, where no body might ſee him, till their return ; thereby ſignifying, that he was in ſome fear. The cautiouſneſs of that Officer obliged the Marqueſs of *Aytona*, firſt *Major-domo* to the Queen, who had heard him, to go and give the Queen an account of what had paſſed ; ſo that ſhe ordered him to be brought in. This Captain falling down at her feet, begged of her a more private audience than what ſhe was about to give him : Whereupon her Majeſty went into another Chamber, and commanded him to be called in. She continued above half an hour in conference with him; which being ended, ſhe went to make her viſit to the *Conception*, leaving the Captain with *Don Blaſco de Loyola*, Secretary of State, who made him lye that night in the * *Cobachwela*. The reſult of this Novelty was, that the day following,

* They are ſubterranean Vaults in the Palace, where are kept the Offices of all Diſpatches.

following, the fourteenth of the ſame month, *Don Bernardo Patigno*, Brother to the chief Secretary of *Don John of Auſtria*, with two of his Servants, were made Priſoners. The noiſe of that Impriſonment, with the audience the day before, filled people with many thoughts, and made them curious to know the cauſe of it: but though there were at that time many conjectures about the thing, yet the diverſity of opinions ſo confounded all people, that no body could tell what to think of it; and the rather, becauſe of the circumſpection that was uſed in framing the Informations againſt the Priſoners; for ſtill as *Lorenco Mathew*, Preſident of the *Tournelle*, wrote them, *Don John* of *Aoce* and *Otalora* (a Judg of great merit in the Council of *Caſtile*) did dictate them to him. None were cleared of the doubt wherein they were, until the one and twentieth following, that Orders were given to the Marqueſs of *Salinas*, Captain of the *Spaniſh* Guards, to march to *Conſvegra* with fifty Reformed Officers, all men choſen and pickt out for that purpoſe the day before, to put in execution the Commiſſion that he was charged with. He departed from *Madrid* on *Sunday* at night, and arrived at *Conſvegra* on *Tueſday* at noon; but he found not *Don John*

of *Auſtria* there, who was gone, and had only left ſome Servants with a Letter for the Queen, whereof a great many Copies, all conform, have been diſperſed, which came abroad as ſoon as the Marqueſs was returned to *Madrid*; however I thought it might not be impertinent to give an account of it in this place.

The LETTER *which* Don John of Auſtria *left at* Conſvegra *for the Queen.*

MADAM,

'THE Tyranny of Father *Nitard*, the 'abominable Villany that he hath burſt 'forth in againſt me, in arreſting Priſoner 'the Brother of my Secretary, his artifices 'to undo me, after that he hath ſpread a-'broad execrable rumours againſt my Repu-'tation; all this, I ſay, puts me to an indi-'ſpenſable neceſſity to go ſeek a refuge 'where I may be in ſafety. This may ſeem 'perhaps at firſt view to be the retreat of a 'Criminal, though I be the moſt Loyal Sub-'ject that the King my Maſter hath, for 'whom I ſhould with joy ſhed the laſt drop 'of my blood. But your Majeſty and all the 'world ſhall ſhortly be informed of the 'truth of that, from the place whither I am 'going

'going to retire. Now that I may begin to 'give your Majeſty ſome proof of my ſin- 'cerity, I freely confeſs to your Majeſty and 'to all that ſhall read this Letter, That the 'true cauſe which hindered me from going 'to *Flanders*, was the deſign that I had to 'remove from your Majeſties preſence that 'wild Beaſt, who is ſo unworthy to approach 'you; God Almighty having inſpired me 'with a ſupernatural impulſe, at the very 'inſtant that I was informed of the horrible 'Tyranny wherewith he cauſed to be ſtrang- 'led the innocent *Malladas*, with enormous 'circumſtances. Until then, Madam, I was 'conſtantly reſolved to go to *Flanders*, not- 'withſtanding of the certain knowledg I had 'of what I left behind me. I bethought my 'ſelf in good earneſt of means to perform 'that enterpriſe without noiſe or violence, ſo 'long as I found my ſelf not forced to it; 'and that there was no neceſſity thereof for 'the accompliſhing of my deſign, not by cau- 'ſing him to be aſſaſſinated, as his evil con- 'ſcience hath made him apprehend; though 'that, without troubling my own, by the 'ſtrongeſt of reaſons I ought to have done, 'for the good of the Publick, of the Crown, 'and my own private Intereſt; which I 'have not only had ſeveral times in my

'thoughts, but have been likewiſe ſollicited
'to, by the advice and ſentiments of many
'grave Divines. But I have not been wil-
'ling to hazard the loſs of a ſoul, which
'probably at that time was in a bad conditi-
'on; preferring the pains, which by his means
'I endure, to that Sacrifice which I could
'have offered to God, who knows in his
'own time how to reward me, and afford
'me means to attain to my juſt Intentions,
'which are and ſhall ever be the ſame, even
'to my laſt breath, that I may render to my
'King and Countrey ſo ſignal a piece of ſer-
'vice. It is upon this deſign, Madam, and
'not for fear and jealouſie, that I leave
'*Conſvegra* to go ſeek a place where I may
'be in ſecurity againſt the perfidy of that
'Wretch; from whence your Majeſty may
'more attentively hear my moſt humble Re-
'monſtrances, which ſhall always tend to the
'baniſhing of that publick Bane, without
'any other intereſt on my part, than the
'recovery of my Honour, and the delive-
'rance of this Kingdom, that the poor peo-
'ple may be eaſed of the heavy burdens
'wherewith he loads them. I have refrain-
'ed to come into your Majeſties preſence,
'though I might have done it with ſufficient
'aſſurance, fearing that my preſence might

have

'have ſtirred up the people who are too tu-
'multuous, and inclined them to have done
'ſomewhat in my favour, which might have
'diſpleaſed your Majeſty, whom, on my
'knees, and with tears that flow from the
'bottom of my heart, I beſeech, not to liſt-
'en any more to the wicked counſels of that
'venomous Baſilisk: For if it come to paſs
'that his intention be ſtill to attempt by
'writing private Orders, or by manner of
'fact, to do the leaſt violence or injuſtice,
'to the Brother of my Secretary, or any o-
'ther, in whom I or my friends are concern-
'ed; or even thoſe who for the future ſhall
'declare for me, which will be the ſame
'thing, as to declare themſelves good *Spani-*
'*ards* and faithful to their King: If, I ſay,
'any thing of this happen, I proteſt to God,
'to the King my Lord, to your Majeſty, and
'to all the earth, that the calamities which
'may thereby fall on the State, ought not in
'the leaſt to be imputed to me; ſeeing that
'by ſuch violences, I ſhall be obliged againſt
'my heart, to endeavour my revenge and
'ſatisfaction; which I ſhould not undertake
'without being forced to it.

'Now as that will never come to paſs, if
'God inſpire your Majeſty to ſuſpend your
'judgment, and determine nothing againſt

'me, until you be fully informed of my in-
'tentions; ſo by that means all things will
'ſucceed, and take effect to the contentment
'of your Majeſty without havock or noiſe;
'to the advantage of my Lord the King,
'and of his Subjects, which are the only
'ends that I propoſe to my ſelf in all my
'actions, conſenting, that the beſt of my
'friends be the firſt that ſhall take my Life,
'at the inſtant that he ſhall find me ſwarve
'from this duty. God preſerve and proſper
'your Majeſties perſon for the good of this
'Kingdom: At *Conſvegra*, *Octob.* 21, 1668.
'Your Majeſties moſt humble Servant and
'Subject, *Don John* of *Auſtria*.

This Letter and the preceeding accidents, gave ground to a great many raſh and licentious Diſcourſes, that every one made according to his inclination; which might well have been omitted, ſeeing they have ſerved for no other end, but the diſturbance of the State, and the ſuggeſting to the people, matters that could never have fallen into the imagination of a man of judgment. The withdrawing of this Prince, occaſioned all theſe murmurings, as well as the doubt that all were in, of the true place of his retreat; which was nevertheleſs ſaid to be the kingdom of *Arragon*. The Miniſters who had

the

the charge to inform themſelves of that, framed during that time, the Indictments and accuſations; and the Council of State laboured to verify them, and to find out expedients for the conſequences. After that both the one and the other had made ſeveral moſt judicious propoſitions to the Queen, it was ordered, that all the Papers which concerned that affair ſhould be remitted to the Council Royal, where it might be diſcuſſed what was convenient to be done; which being done, they addreſſed to the Queen the following * Conſultation.

* They call a conſultation, the advice of a Court or Tribunal, or of a private Miniſter upon ſome important affair, containing the reaſons *Pro* and *Con*, ſpeaking to the King or Queen.

MADAM,

'THis Aſſembly hath ſeen a Decree of 'your Majeſty, of the 25*th.* of this 'Month, conceived in theſe terms.

'Being advertiſed by a Captain, of the 'certain knowledg that he had of the de- 'ſigns that *Don John* of *Auſtria* deſires to 'put in execution in this Court, I command- 'ed at the very inſtant *Don Bernardo Pa- 'tigno*, Complice of that enterpriſe, to be 'made Priſoner, and to be examin'd upon 'the fact, that we might be informed of all

'things,

'things, as it hath been performed. Whileſt 'theſe things were a-doing, there fell into 'my hands ſome Papers coming from *Flan-* 'ders, which contained a horoſcope, in fa- 'vour of *Don John* of *Auſtria*, which made 'me judg it fit to ſecure his perſon, after 'ſome advices that I had received; and for 'that purpoſe the Marqueſs of *Salinas*, Cap- 'tain of the *Spaniſh* Guards, received Order 'to march to *Conſvegra:* But he found not '*Don John* of *Auſtria* there, with which, 'and the manner of his retreat, he acquaint- 'ed me, ſending me with that advice, a Let- 'ter which *Don John* of *Auſtria* had written 'to me before his departure; wherein he ex- 'plained to me his Intentions, and the Rea- 'ſons that made him withdraw. Now ſee- 'ing that unexpected retreat is ſomewhat 'ſurpriſing, and of great conſequence, I 'thought fit that the Council ſhould conſi- 'der of it, and examine the Acts which I 'remit to them for that end, with the par- 'ticulars of all that hath paſt with *Don John* 'of *Auſtria*, ſince it was concluded that he 'ſhould be permitted to return to Court; 'commanding and enjoyning the Council, 'that with all the attention that an affair of 'that importance requires, they examine the 'nature of the crime committed by *Don*

'*John*

'*John* of *Auſtria* and his Complices, and 'that they ſpeedily thereafter inform me of 'the nature of it, and what puniſhment it 'deſerves according to our Laws; to the 'end that being fully inſtructed by the Coun-'cil of the courſe I ought to follow, I might 'on ſolid grounds conſider of ſo tickliſh a 'matter.

'The Council hath moreover ſeen ſome 'Papers, which the Preſident by your Maje-'ſties order hath cauſed to be examined, a-'mongſt which there are ſome juridical, and 'ſome not; and this we have done, with all 'the care that ſuch a matter requires, though 'the Order of your Majeſty above-related, 'be reduced only to this, that the Council 'examine the nature of the crime in hand, 'and the puniſhment that the Laws impoſe up-'on it. The Council hath nevertheleſs thought 'it their duty, before they give an anſwer 'to your Majeſties deſires, to repreſent to 'your Majeſty; that the pretext of ſecuring 'his perſon, which *Don John* of *Auſtria* hath 'made uſe of to colour his retreat from *Conſ-'vegra*, without declaring the place he in-'tended to retire to, may hide ſome great 'deſign, which it is fit ſhould be prevented: 'it is this your Majeſty muſt apply your ſelf 'to, whileſt as yet the publick ſuffers no-'thing,

'thing, and carefully obſerve the proceed-
'ings of that Prince; inform your ſelf often
'of the ſupream and ſubordinate Judges of
'the Country where he is, and give Order
'to our Ports, and Gariſon-Towns, to op-
'poſe themſelves continually to all enterpri-
'ſes that may be thought prejudicial to the
'State. The Council is perſwaded that this
'is lookt to, and the neceſſary Orders for
'that effect given; if not, they judge it im-
'portant that it be done; ſeeing all other
'means may prove uſeleſs, by reaſon of the
'minority of our young Monarch, the want
'of Money, the weakneſs of our Forces, the
'overburdening the People, their too great
'diſpoſition to inſurrection; and above all,
'becauſe of the *French*, who will loſe no
'occaſion of fomenting our diviſions, and
'drawing from thence all the advantages
'they can. All theſe things together, or a
'part, deſerve a ſerious reflexion; and who-
'ſoever ſhould not make it on ſo important
'an affair, deſerved to be blamed. It is our
'duty then to ſtick to that ancient Maxim of
'*Partida*, which ſays, That the dangers that
'threaten Kings, ſhould be foreſeen a-far of,
'to the end they may be avoided.

'The Council nevertheleſs flatters them-
'ſelves with the opinion, that the evil

'where-

'wherewith we are threatned, is not ready 'to break forth, and that the fear of it is a 'little frivolous, ſeeing it is preſumed that '*Don John* of *Auſtria* is retired into *Arra-* 'gon or *Catalonia*; at leaſt it is judged ſo by 'the Acts, upon ſome conjectures, that the 'Governors of theſe Countries have corre- 'ſpondence with him: beſides that, *Don* '*John* of *Auſtria* may not as yet have enter- 'tained any but ſincere thoughts, and good 'intentions towards the ſervice of the King, 'and an inviolable reſolution to obſerve the 'fidelity which he ows to the Blood-Royal: 'So that the pretext that he hath taken of 'putting himſelf out of danger, is per- 'haps but a cautious Husbanding of his glo- 'ry and reputation, tending to the main- 'taining in the minds of all people, the o- 'pinion of his Loyalty towards his Prince, 'in a time, when every one had ground to 'fear that he would not conſent to his own 'detention. It is this without doubt, that 'hath made him ſtray from the duty which 'he owed to your Majeſties orders; and it 'ſeems, that hitherto, neither his words nor 'actions contradict in the leaſt what we 'have alledged.

'However if he hath had any other Senti- 'ments he is blame-worthy; ſeeing the refu-

'ſal he made of going into *Flanders*, the Re-
'venge which he hath thundered againſt
'Father *Nitard*, and the Letter which he
'wrote to your Majeſty from *Conſvegra* the
'21 of this Month, are criminal and irre-
'ſpectful proceedings, which convince us
'that he hath blindly given way to his paſ-
'ſions; ſince that, without thinking of the
'mildneſs, civility and reſervedneſs which
'are ſo natural to him, he thus ſtains his re-
'putation. All theſe effects of his reſentment
'are in truth blameable; but the fear of ſee-
'ing himſelf made Priſoner is a thing that
'ſenſibly affects, which the Council cannot
'condemn; a man of his rank and quality
'never enters into priſon, but that his ho-
'nour and credit ſuffers thereby ſome dimi-
'nution.

'The Council notwithſtanding is ſurpri-
'ſed to ſee, that *Don John* of *Auſtria* could
'believe the offenſive reports that have been
'made to him of the Father Confeſſor, a per-
'ſon of ſo great merit, ſo learned, virtuous,
'and who poſſeſſes all the qualities that be-
'come the *Roman* Purple, and whom be-
'ſides your Majeſty hath honoured with the
'greateſt Offices of State, and with an intire
'confidence; becauſe he not only keeps
'within the bounds of the duty of his Fun-
'ction,

'ction, but that he alſo refrains to take up-
'on himſelf many things which he might
'without blame appropriate. The injuſtice
'that *Don John* of *Auſtria* does him ſtartles
'us, ſince that maugre all theſe rare quali-
'ties he takes him for his adverſary, and op-
'poſite to all his deſigns, ſo far as to be ob-
'ſtinate in this error; which is the real ſource
'of all the ill blood that is diſcovered, the
'iſſue whereof is to be feared, if he have
'any other proſpects than what he ought to
'have.

'However, Madam, we conſider that
'when there happens any conteſt betwixt
'two of your Subjects, about private inte-
'reſts, your Majeſty is concerned with it,
'and we ſee you often endeavour what you
'can to make them friends; for better rea-
'ſons, Madam, your Majeſty ſhould labour
'to appeaſe theſe two irritated ſpirits, who
'are both conſiderable in this Kingdom;
'ſince that there may happen from their miſ-
'underſtanding troubleſome accidents to the
'State: So that we think your Majeſty can-
'not more profitably employ your pains for
'this Monarchy, than by mediating that Ac-
'commodation.

'Your Majeſty ought then, by ſome ſe-
'vere and firm Declaration, yet ſeaſoned
'with

'with a little mildneſs, to inſinuate to *Don* 'John of *Auſtria*, That you ſtretch out to 'him the arms of your Clemency, notwith- 'ſtanding of the certain knowledg that you 'have of his intentions; giving him to un- 'derſtand, that all that hath been done, has 'only been to hinder him from executing 'againſt Father *Nitard* that which he hath 'no ways deſerved. If by this means you 'cannot recall him to his Obedience, your 'Majeſty ought to acquaint the moſt conſi- 'ſiderable Prelates and Miniſters of State in 'the Kingdom of *Arragon* with your inten- 'tions, that you may engage them to labour 'dextrouſly on their part, to overcome all 'the difficulties and repugnancies of that 'Prince, which otherways perhaps may not 'be eaſily ſurmounted.

'*MADAM*, The Council moſt hum- 'bly beſeech your Majeſty to conſider, That 'the Affair in hand is very tickliſh and deli- 'cate, and that it will be very inconvenient 'to be miſtaken in the choice which your 'Majeſty ſhould make in this conjuncture; 'and that you cannot examine it too delibe- 'rately: for on the one hand, *Don John of* 'Auſtria ſeems as yet to have none but lau- 'dable intentions, as we have ſaid; and on 'the other hand, that he is ready to engage

'in

'in ſome unlucky Reſolution againſt this 'State; and willing, with many others, to 'hazard his own ruin, by putting this Mo-'narchy in an irreparable diſorder. There 'muſt be no occaſion then, *Madam*, given 'him to break forth; which will be pre-'vented, if your Majeſty make known to 'him, That your Clemency is fully diſpo-'ſed to receive him into favour, and to 'allow him all the Honours which are due 'to him. But on the contrary, if your Ma-'jeſty intend to uſe him as a Criminal, 'publiſh his Crime throughout the world, 'with the puniſhment that he is to ſuffer; 'this will take from him all hopes of Re-'conciliation, and ſtifle in him the fear 'which as yet he may have to undertake 'any thing againſt the State. Amongſt 'the Calamities that at preſent we lye un-'der, this is one, That at Court no Secret 'can be kept; ſo that *Don John* of *Auſtria* 'will quickly be informed of all that is 'done here. The order which the Coun-'cil hath received from your Majeſty to 'give you our Opinions, the long Seſſions 'that have been held on that occaſion, 'and the concluſion that it ſhall pleaſe 'your Majeſty to take, being to proſecute 'him to the uttermoſt, that he may re-

'ceive the puniſhment of the Crime pro-
'ved againſt him, will not be hid from
'him; what can we then expect from his
'reſentment, but that he break out with
'fury, and endeavour at what rate ſoever
'to preſerve his Perſon, and to maintain his
'Reputation, rank and credit, ſo well eſta-
'bliſhed in the World. What will be ſaid of
'the procedure uſed againſt him, which like a
'* *Mozarabick* Meſſe
'begins where others
'end? Here is no Crime
'how enormous ſoever
'which ought not to
'be tried in all its cir-
'cumſtances, and in the
'ordinary formes, which are the choice of a
'competent Judicature, where the Criminal
'is queſtioned about his fact, and afterward
'time allowed him to make his defences;
'and if he be abſent, the uſual procedures
'ſhould be held againſt him to make him ap-
'pear, though even the Crime aſwell as
'the Criminal were known to all the
'World. In fine, the quality of the Crime,
'and the puniſhment due to it, ought firſt
'to be declared, and then put in execu-
'tion. This your Majeſty ſhould have re-
'ſpect to, and conſider well if you can
'diſpenſe

* It is a Meſſe inſtituted by St. *Iſidore*, which was celebrated in *Spain* in the time when the *Moors* invaded it, and is ſtill continued in a Chappel of the Cathedral of *Toledo*.

'diſpenſe with all theſe things; and yet 'it hath not been done, ſeeing the Secu-'lar Judges, which your Majeſty hath na-'med on this occaſion, cannot be the Judges 'of a Knight of the Order of St. *John* of '*Jeruſalem*. Beſides that *Don John* of *Auſtria* 'hath neither been cited, heard, nor defen-'ded; his Crimes have not been judicially 'proved; and nevertheleſs we are required 'to declare what his Crime is, and what 'ſhould be the puniſhment thereof. That 'procedure, *MADAM*, might ſeem ſtrange, 'and we ſhould do wrong to condemn him 'ſo ſlightly; that would give him ground to 'call Heaven and Earth to be witneſs a-'gainſt our injuſtice; ſeeing he teſtifies ſo 'great a reſentment at the too precipitated 'death of that Gentleman of *Arragon*, 'which is known to all, though the execu-'tion of it hath been ſecretly performed: 'Would he not appeal to Heaven? be-'cauſe there is none other that can judg the 'ſentences of Soveraigns, ſeeing it is to God 'alone that they ſhould give account of their 'actions. Since he is perſwaded of that truth, 'what would he ſay to ſee himſelf ſo cruel-'ly treated? and how could his complaint 'be reconciled with that ſenſible compaſſion 'that the Country-men of the deceaſed, to-

'wards whom he is retreated, have 'for ſo deplorable a death? So, *MADAM*, your Majeſty ſhould conſider, if it 'would be eaſie to ſeize the perſon of '*Don John* of *Auſtria* by force, in the 'middle of *Arragon*, where it is like he 'might be ſecure how criminal ſoever, and to 'bring him back again to *Caſtile*. There needs 'no more but to recall to mind the buſi-'neſs of *Antonio Perez*, under *Philip* the Se-'cond, and the troubles which ſo Tragical 'an event occaſioned in this State; and com-'paring the one with the other, and that 'time with this, your Majeſty will perfect-'ly underſtand how dangerous it is to apply 'violent remedies to an evil that may be cu-'red with milder, and that there is danger 'always in hazarding too much.

'Since that your Majeſty is reſolved that 'this matter ſhould be proceeded againſt by 'the way of Juſtice, all the formalities ſhould 'be obſerved in it: In the ordinary courſe, 'the Crime, and the diſcovery of the Per-'ſon that hath committed it, are two di-'ſtinct things; but in this caſe, it is but one 'and the ſame matter: If the Crime be a-'verred, the Criminal will be ſo too; but 'if not, neither of the two will be. Now 'there are three heads of accuſation brought

in

'in againſt *Don John* of *Auſtria*, The firſt, 'is his refuſing to go to *Flanders*. The ſe-'cond, his deſign of removing from your 'Majeſty the Father Confeſſor. The third, 'his Letter of the one and twentieth of 'this Month, the very reading of which, 'makes manifeſt its enormity: His refuſing 'to go to *Flanders*, hath in it ſomewhat 'extraordinary, and there is much to be ſaid 'upon it; in the examination of which the 'Council hath taken much pains, but hath 'had great reſpect to the Excuſe that *Don* '*John* of *Auſtria* made at that time, when 'he diſengaged himſelf: and though it had 'but a weak foundation, yet your Majeſty 'nevertheleſs admitted of it; and for proof 'thereof, you appointed him the puniſh-'ment contained in your decree, which 'your Majeſty was willing to communicate 'to the Council, without ever ſince having 'given any ſhew of diſpleaſure againſt the 'diſobedience of that Prince, though ſince 'that there is no ſmall time expired, during 'which your Majeſty might have indited 'him, or received his Juſtifications, in the 'number of which he could have alledged 'that the loſs ſuſtained in *Flanders*, prece-'ded the Order that was given him to em-'bark, that ſo what diligence ſoever he

'might have uſed, it would have been impoſſible to him to have repaired it, and it may be he might have alledged yet ſtronger reaſons: but in fine, *MADAM*, it ſeemed from thence forth that his fault was forgotten, and the inquiry that at this time is made into it, may appear to the World a meer affectation, to render more probable and odious, the attempt that concerns the Father Confeſſor, which is in truth the moſt conſiderable fault that *Don John* of *Auſtria* is guilty of; becauſe he ought to have conſideration for that Religious perſon who approaches your Majeſty, as your Confeſſor, Councellor of State, and of the Aſſembly of ſupreme Government, aſwel as Preſident of the Council of Inquiſition, the true bulwark of our Faith. The offence then that hath been given him, carries with it circumſtances that cannot be too much weighed, and we agree in opinion that ſuch a Crime deſerves the moſt rigorous puniſhment, if it were well made out. It is to this then that ſpecial care muſt be had, for as yet we ſee not ſo much as one ſingle witneſs, unleſs we would have reſpect to a Declaration made by a perſon of conſideration, which is no ways judicial, neither averred, nor authoriſed by the uſual Oath, but

'but founded only on reports: to these 'proofs we may add the Letter of *Don John* 'of *Austria*, but hath he owned it to be his? 'and that it hath been by his order put 'into your Majesties hands, which are pret- 'ty strong circumstances to hinder from con- 'cluding it to be a certain proof in a defi- 'nitive sentence? how can they be sufficient then to day, when the procedures are 'but summary, the Criminal neither being 'present, nor heard, nor admitted to make 'his defences.

'As concerning the Horoscope that your 'Majesty speaks of, the Council hath no re- 'spect to it; because we do not at all find 'in it the Character of that Prince, nor that 'it hath been cast by his order; nor is it be- 'lieved that he hath been the first that hath 'divulged it. To speak properly, it is but a 'Chimerical curiosity of some one or other 'of his friends, which cannot be imputed to 'him, so as if he had committed a fault; that 'cannot be perceived but by fallacious ap- 'pearances, and by consequent we can 'ground no certain Judgment on it. We 'should first have heard him for fear of ta- 'king wrong measures in our accusations, 'and of imputing to him Crimes wherein 'he might have had no hand, or which

'might be of another kind, and ſo of pro-
'nouncing a Sentence that may bear no
'proportion with what he hath done.

'What ſhall we do then, *MADAM*, the De-
'fendant not appearing? we ſhould have had
'him before we named him, and then exa-
'mined how far that affair might be procee-
'ded in; and for facilitating the means to
'that, your Majeſty ſhall appoint Judges to
'take cogniſance of it. *Don John* of *Auſtria*
'ſhall be ſummoned, he ſhall be heard, and
'ſhall have an Advocate to defend him. The
'Proofs on each ſide being ſo made, before
'any concluſion, it will be more clearly ſeen
'what ſentence is to be given; ſeeing by
'that means it will be known what the na-
'ture of the pretended Crime is, and of what
'conſequence, which with the puniſhment
'that is ſuitable to it, for want of neceſſary
'procedures, is daily amplified to no pur-
'poſe.

'The moſt poſitive determination that the
'Council can give your Majeſty, according
'to general rules, is that whoſoever attempts
'the lives of the Miniſters of State, do aſwell
'as their Complices deſerve the higheſt pu-
'niſhment. But as the ſeveral accidents and
'circumſtances of the attempt that may hap-
'pen, aſwell in reſpect of the aggreſſor as

of

, of him that is offended, are able to render ' it more or leſs enormous, the Lawgivers ' have preſcribed no certain puniſhment in ' that Caſe, but have left the choice to ' thoſe that are appointed to try it: And ' this it is, that is ſaid in Law, 1 *Tit.* 16. ' *Part* 2.

' The People ought to watch for the guard ' and preſervation of their Kings, and ho- ' nour them in the perſons of their Officers, ' as well in reſpect that he hath honoured ' them with his choice, as of the favours ' wherewith he dayly gratifies them, by gi- ' ving them new employments in his Service; ' as we make it appear in the Article, where ' we ſhow what the King ought to be in re- ' ſpect of his Officers, whereof ſome are pla- ' ced for the guard of his Soul, others for ' the ſafety of his Perſon; ſome are to aſſiſt ' him with their Counſels, others to execute ' his Commands, that his Subjects may be ' kept in their duty, and have juſtice ren- ' dered them: So that ſeeing they engage to ' ſerve and guard him, and to procure the ' welfare of his People, it is likewiſe juſt, ' that he protect and maintain them; in ſo ' much, that no body ſhould be ſo bold to ' offend them in word or deed: For they ' that would endeavour it, would commit

' an

'an enormous Crime; becauſe the wrong 'that they might do to his Officers, would 'not only ſtrike againſt their perſons, but 'likewiſe the perſon of the King, in whoſe 'ſervice they are imployed; ſo that the 'guilty ought to be rigorouſly puniſhed. 'But ſeeing there is great difference amongſt 'the Officers, as well as inequality amongſt 'ſuch as may affront them, and we have not 'been able to regulate the puniſhment 'ſuitable to that offence; it belongs to 'the King and his Council, after tryal and 'examination of the Caſe, to limit it, ac-'cording to all right and reaſon: Firſt, ob-'ſerving the perſon of him that gives the 'offence; Secondly, the Officer that is of-'fended; in the Third place, What is the 'nature of the wrong and injury, that he 'that is affronted receives thereby; Fourth-'ly, By what means, and how the offence 'hath been committed; Fifthly, the place, 'and Sixthly the time.

'Here you have, *MADAM*, what we 'have extracted out of our Laws, which 'may ſerve for an anſwer to what your Ma-'jeſty requires of us, and upon which you 'you may make ſuch reflexions as you may 'think convenient. You will ſee by that 'how eaſie a thing it is to examine the na-

'ture

'ture of the greateſt crimes; but at the 'ſame time you will perceive what difficulty 'there is to evidence ſuch as are in queſtion, 'untill the requiſite procedures be made; 'whatever may be otherways determined ha-'ving no reaſonable foundation, will be a 'treſpaſs againſt the rules of Prudence and 'Policy, and the Reaſons that we have re-'preſented to your Majeſty. We expect from 'your great Wiſdom, that you will delibe-'rately weigh this, which will make your 'meaſures ſucceſsful. May Heaven aſſiſt your 'Majeſty in the choice of the moſt conveni-'ent and juſt expedients for the publick re-'poſe, at *Madrid*, *October* 29, 1668.

Though this conſultation (as it may be obſerved) was very judicious, yet it was not followed in any thing, and all things continued in the ſame ſtate, as before; ſeeing it was not known to what place *Don John* of *Auſtria* had retired, ſome raſh and inconſiderate Scriblers, took the boldneſs to make Lybels and Satyrical Verſes againſt him, not conſidering the inconveniences that might enſue thereupon; they cenſured openly his Letter, without any reſpect to the time, or occaſion of writing of it. This gave ground to a Politician, a man of ſound judgment and free from paſſion, who ſaw farther into that

that matter than theſe other headſtrong men, to examin the genuine ſenſe of that Letter, that he might make manifeſt to all, the zeal wherewith *Don John* of *Auſtria* wrote it. The intention of that Politician, was to open the eyes to thoſe blind perſons who ſo boldly cenſured him, and who affirmed of him things which could not be written without giving diſtaſte. Now ſeeing the Author, in my judgment, deſerves praiſe for his good intention; I thought I could take no better way to procure it him, than here to inſert the Diſcourſe which he publiſhed to the people.

A Politick Cenſure of the Letter, which Don John *of* Auſtria *upon his withdrawing, left in writing for the Queen.*

DON *John* of *Auſtria* could not give a ‘ more Authentick proof of his zeal, ‘ loyalty and affection, than by the Letter ‘ which he wrote to the Queen from *Conſ-* ‘ *vegra*; becauſe it makes appear that his re- ‘ al intentions tend only to the univerſal ‘ good of this Kingdom; that his deſigns ‘ have no other aim but the preſervation of ‘ the State, and the frugal management of ‘ the Revenue of the Crown, which we

'evidently ſee laviſhed away to no purpoſe;
'and cauſes the draining of the publick trea-
'ſury, that ought to be the ſinews and ſup-
'port of this Government. I know very
'well that the inſatiable covetouſneſs and
'avarice of thoſe, who with impunity thruſt
'their hands into the Coffers of the King,
'without the leaſt fear of God or men, is
'an effect of the incapacity and ignorance,
'with which they all flatter themſelves in the
'opinion, that they deſerve the places which
'they injoy, and are capable to govern the
'Monarchy, though they neither underſtand
'to do things with knowledg of the cauſe,
'nor to prevent inconveniences by timely
'remedies; whence proceed thoſe many diſ-
'orders which we dayly ſee happen. It may
'be likewiſe thought malice, that they re-
'fuſe to adminiſter Juſtice, that they pervert
'the Laws, and put all things in confuſion,
'whereof we ſee dreadful inſtances; becauſe
'there is no more reward for merit, the
'guilty are leſs puniſhed than the innocent,
'or at leaſt there are none proſecuted, but
'ſuch as want power to defend themſelves,
'whether it be, that injuſtice bears rule, or
'that paſſions carry the ſway. Sentences are
'only pronounced by the force of Money,
'and moſt frequently without examination;

'which

'which is of a dangerous conſequence to 'the State: In ſo much that there is nothing 'but flattery in vogue, and which gives 'motion to all things; it approves ambition, 'and the inſatiable thirſt after riches; it 'calls injuſtice a mark of Authority, igno-'rance goodneſs, and the greateſt liberty of 'ſpeaking a ſimple verity. To be ſhort, in 'this overturning of Laws and Cuſtoms, 'when all is in combuſtion, one will not 'have a Prince that ſees us ready to make 'ſhipwrack, give his hand to ſupport us; 'he who notwithſtanding of our obſtinacy 'more raſh than valiant, ſo clearly perceives 'what is neceſſary to us, maintaining that it 'is fit that the Father Confeſſor ſhould be 'removed from the Queen, as well by rea-'ſon of the evils that his preſence alone cau-'ſes in the State, as of his too great Autho-'rity, whereby he hath reduced it to ex-'tremity by his bad conduct. He adds, that 'it is the ſole ſcope of his enterpriſe, from 'the which he will in no ways decline; not 'that it is his mind that that Father ſhould 'loſe his Life, whom he doth indeed treat 'reproachfully, by diſcovering in terms a 'little too ſevere, the miſchief that he hath 'done to the Monarchy. I am in doubt if 'he be to be excuſed for the laſt of theſe

'three

'three things, he might in my opinion have 'held his peace; but by ſo doing, he would 'have contributed with others to the diſor-'der of the State; he might have likewiſe in 'his Diſcourſe palliated matters, but then he 'would not have diſcovered the Truth; 'which would have been a deſerting of the 'end that he propoſed to himſelf. To be 'underſtood, there is need of words; if the 'Metaphor be modeſt and civil, it does not 'explain ſufficiently: When we would ſee 'clearly into an obſcurity, we ſhould not 'cover the light. So that ſeeing *Don John* 'of *Auſtria* had a mind to be underſtood, 'he ought to ſpeak as he hath done, that he 'might by ſo doing, give light to thoſe that 'were in darkneſs. If what I ſay be not e-'nough, I agree to it, if men will have it 'ſo, That that Prince hath too much exagge-'rated matters, not for any particular merit 'of that Clergy-man; but becauſe of the 'Perſon to whom he belongs. In that Caſe 'we ſhall look upon his procedure as an ac-'cident which ſhould not hinder us from 'conſidering his enterpriſe, as an effect of 'his zeal, affection and loyalty to his 'Prince; the exceſs of which can never be 'condemned.

'He ſays then in the firſt place, That it is 'in-

'indiſpenſably neceſſary that the Father Con-
'feſſor be removed from the Queen. Whoe-
'ver is of ſound judgment, and hath a clear
'ſight, will be ſatisfied that that Prince is in
'the right; becauſe it is impoſſible that a
'Queen can receive good counſel from a
'bad man, who is always at her ſide: This
'man hath given ſo many proofs of his wick-
'edneſs, that the perſons of greateſt integri-
'ty are forced to ſubſcribe to this Truth.
'Did he not at firſt ſhow ſo ſtrange an ambi-
'tion for Places and Dignities, that there
'was not any in the Kingdom which he did
'not paſſionately deſire? And indeed he was
'quickly ſeen, even in one and the ſame day
'to take place in two different Judicatures,
'both in the Eccleſiaſtick and Secular Courts;
'in the one as Inquiſitor-General, and in the
'other as Councellor of State, and of the
'Supream Government of the Kingdom; al-
'ledging for excuſe, That the Queen com-
'manded him ſo to do; though that reaſon
'was as frivolous, as his deſire of Rule was
'great: for if it be true (as he would have
'it believed), that he is conſtrained to un-
'dertake the Charges wherewith we ſee him
'inveſted, which I take to be meer hypocri-
'ſie; What will he be able to anſwer to
'thoſe that ſhall ask him, What is become of

'that

'of that auſtere virtue whereby he ſhould 'reſiſt ſuch ſollicitations, as well as of the 'knowledg of himſelf, which ſhould make 'him perceive his weakneſs and incapacity to 'bear ſo heavy a burden as that of a Monar-'chy? And if he be perſwaded of this truth, 'How is it that he admits dayly of an en-'creaſe of his Tyrannical Power? And 'wherefore doth he more and more render 'himſelf ſo abſolute, that there is no 'more wanting to him but the Title of 'KING? It may be truly ſaid then, That 'the Sentiment which we know in him leaſt 'to be condemned, is his deteſtable Ambiti-'on: for would we examine his Avarice, this 'Diſcourſe would not be able to contain 'what is publickly ſpoken of it. Can any 'deſire a more ſenſible mark of that, than 'the deſolation of the people, reduced to 'extream Poverty? Do not we ſee our Coaſts 'without Naval Forces, our Frontiers without 'Soldiers, two Provinces loſt in leſs than three 'years of Minority; and yet in the ſpace of 'one year, thirteen Millions of money con-'ſumed to no purpoſe? Whither they have 'been tranſported, is a thing I know not; 'this I only know, that this worthy ſubject 'makes Treaſons the object of his inclinati-'ons; and as he can do all that he pleaſes,

'he hath employed them as he could, and as 'he has been willing.

'I will not here diſcover the general and 'particular proofs that make out that to be 'his inclination, that I may ſcandalize no 'body. What ſhall we ſay of his Injuſtice? 'Is it not known by the death of that poor 'Gentleman, whom he cauſed to be ſtrangled 'in priſon? Suppoſe he had been guilty, did 'that warrant him to cauſe him to be ſo put 'to death? In ſuch caſes the requiſite for-'malities are to be obſerved: Was he indi-'ted? Did he defend himſelf? He was only 'unjuſtly put to death againſt all Law both 'of God and man, upon a Sentence pronoun-'ced by a Prieſt: a thing ſo unheard-of, 'that it gives us ground to judg what that 'man is able to do. Not ſatisfied with this, 'he would likewiſe ſtain the glory of the 'moſt illuſtrious Subject of this Crown, in 'cauſing him to be baniſhed. Theſe are his 'faireſt deſigns. In fine, it may be judged 'whether or not he be addicted to his Em-'ployments, ſeeing that having learnt, that '*Don John of Auſtria*, to remedy ſo many 'Evils, was reſolved to force him to with-'draw; he had the boldneſs to cauſe a De-'cree to be put out againſt him; and it is be-'lieved that he intended to attempt even a-'gainſt

'gainſt his Life. I wave his Ignorance, Va-
'nity, and the good opinion that he hath of
'himſelf, from which no reaſon can diſen-
'gage him, though that Obſtinacy leads him
'to a precipice, that is to ſay, the ruine of
'himſelf, and of the State.

'This is the man that *Don John of Au-*
'*ſtria* would remove from the Queen: Is
'there the leaſt circumſtance in this Deſign,
'that may make his intention to be condemn-
'ed? It is the deſign of a juſt, loyal, and
'equitable Prince, free from all ſuſpition. I
'know there are ſome whoſe bad Conſcience
'will make them fear the execution of that
'Enterpriſe, upon apprehenſion that matters
'will not reſt there; and that others without
'any ground will make politick reaſonings a-
'gainſt that project, and that their preſump-
'piton will make them believe, that their
'reaſons ought to be more prevalent, than
'the Remedies which are intended for the
'preſent diſorders: But all theſe Sentiments
'can have no other ſupport but their ſelf-
'love and private intereſt, and not the ad-
'vantage of the Publick.

'*Don John of Auſtria* ſaith, That he is ab-
'ſolutely reſolved to drive on his Enterpriſe,
'and not to remit in the leaſt, until he hath
'obtained his deſire, ſhould it even coſt him

'his life. There ſeems to be ſome blind te-
'merity in that Reſolution, that it is contra-
'ry to the reſpect which he owes to the
'Queen; and that he intends to force the
'will of that Princeſs: But that is a fallacious
'appearance. On the contrary, he takes an
'honeſt and ſure way; and ſhows that he hath
'no deſign to do any violence to the Queen,
'unleſs men will call that ſo, which forces rea-
'ſon to yield; to which Soveraigns, as well
'as other men, ought to ſubmit themſelves.
'And indeed, it would be no glory for them
'not to yield to it, when there is neceſſity
'for it. How can it be expected, but that
'Remedies muſt be violent, when they are
'applied to deſperate Evils? Can one do
'better, than to refuſe water to a man in a
'Dropſie, though he were the greateſt King
'in the world? And to awake, as another
'man, an Emperor in a Lethargy, though
'both might be vexed at it, and take it for a
'want of reſpect, by reaſon of the trouble
'that they might receive thereby.

'That Prince adds, That he might with
'all ſecurity have come to Court, if he had
'not feared that the people might have riſen
'in his favour. He deſires that the Brother
'of his Secretary may not be put to death:
'That no Injuſtice be done to his friends, nor

'to

'to ſuch as may hereafter declare for him: 'That otherways he ſhould be neceſſitated 'to take publick ſatisfaction for it. At length 'he concludes with aſſurances of a great re-'ctitude in all his intentions; and prays all 'thoſe that ſhall obſerve him in the leaſt to 'ſwerve from his duty, though they ſhould 'be the beſt of his friends, to thruſt a Dagger 'into his breaſt.

'As to the ſecurity with which he might 'have come to *Madrid*, I take it not to have 'been a Chymerical imagination, as ſome 'have pretended, but a real truth; the pub-'lick voice gives evidence of it, and I am 'eaſily perſwaded of the ſame, by the diſcour-'ſes which are daily heard on that ſubject, 'by the ignoranteſt among the people; from 'whence it may be concluded, That if there 'be men capable of ſuch diſcourſes, they 'were likewiſe of making an inſurrection. It 'was not then vanity and an idle confidence, 'that that Prince had in himſelf, when he was 'afraid of occaſioning ſome ſedition; but a 'certain knowledg of their affection for his 'perſon, and of the hatred that they bear 'againſt the Confeſſor, which cauſes in them 'a ſecret averſion for the Government. This 'is ſo clear, that men muſt want eyes not to 'perceive it, as ears not to hear the publick 'murmurings.

'The eſpouſing the defence of his friends, 'of his ſervant that is priſoner, and of thoſe 'that ſhall declare for him on this occaſion, 'ſeems to be a Sentiment of Revolting; but 'if it be well examined, it will not appear 'a thing unworthy of himſelf, of his zeal 'and good intentions for the publick good; 'becauſe if they be perſecuted who ſhould 'apply remedies to the preſent evils, he is 'obliged to protect them: and I may ſay, 'without being accuſed of partiality, as a 'thing that is too true; That to do one's 'duty to God, and worthily ſerve his Prince, 'he ſhould remove from publick miniſtry 'ſuch whoſe Conduct is hurtful to Kings, and 'to the State. *Don John of Auſtria* could 'not do better then, than what he hath done, 'for the ſupport of thoſe who employ them-'ſelves for the glory of this Crown, and the 'publick tranquility; Two things of ſo great 'importance to the Reputation of the Queen, 'and our profit and advantage. The appli-'cation of Remedies is always painful, but 'the hopes of a Cure makes them ſupporta-'ble. I am perſwaded, that if *Don John of* '*Auſtria* could carry on his Enterpriſe with-'out cauſing of pain, he would have leſs diſ-'pleaſure in it; but ſeeing he is forced to ap-'ply fire to the bottom of that wound, he

'hath

'hath without doubt perceived, as we all 'know, that our evils are deſperate, and that 'it is neceſſary to uſe this Remedy, as only 'proper for our cure.

'The concluſion of that Prince's Letter, 'gives no leſs evidence of the purity of his 'intentions, than of his Loyalty, of which 'we can entertain no doubt, after the long 'experiences which we have had of it. Let 'every one reaſon thereon as he pleaſes; all 'his Sentiments are contrary to any thing that 'may be imagined bad. He hath had the 'Command of Armies; he hath been Maſter 'of the minds of the people; he hath re-'ceived from them publick acclamations, and 'yet hath never forgotten his duty I have 'no more to ſay on this ſubject, but that I 'have publiſhed theſe my thoughts, without 'loſing the reſpect which I owe to the per-'ſons whom this diſcourſe concerns; with-'out hatred, affectation, or any private paſ-'ſion; my Intention having only been to ex-'amine the truth of things, as one ſenſibly af-'fected with the publick Calamity, in the pro-'ſpect of the misfortunes wherewith we are 'threatned; continuing always within the 'bounds of a loyal ſubject, who hath no 'greater fear, than to ſee the Reaſons which 'he adduces, rejected.

All theſe things, ſerved only to divide the whole Court, inſomuch that the moſt conſiderable, eſpouſed parties. This diviſion was even found amongſt the Queens Maids, ſome calling themſelves *Auſtrials*, and other *Girardas*. In the mean while, as it is good in ſuch kind of affairs to make friends, the Inquiſitor-General thought that to procure him ſome, it was convenient to give proofs of his innocence, and to perſwade the publick, that he was ignorant of the particulars of *Don John* of *Auſtria*'s accuſations. He publiſhed then a Manifeſto, wherein he inſerted ſuch as he thought might make ſome impreſſion, which is a pretty long Diſcourſe directed to the Queen, as we ſhall preſently ſee.

'*MADAM*, There is ſpread abroad in 'this Court ſeveral Copies of a Letter, 'which *Don John* of *Auſtria* wrote to your 'Majeſty from *Conſvegra* the one and twen-'tieth of this Month; the ſubſtance of 'which, ſo far as I have obſerved, is re-'duced to ſix principal points. The firſt 'whereof, is a number of reproachful inju-'ries that that Prince caſts on me. The Se-'cond, is the ground of his withdrawing, 'that he may put his perſon in ſecurity. The 'third, the declaration that he makes of his 'deſign, to remove me from your Majeſties

'ſer-

'ſervice. The fourth, contains the threat-
'enings that he makes to your Majeſty, if
'the Life of the Brother of his Secretary be
'attempted againſt; or if any thing be un-
'dertaken againſt his friends, or thoſe that
'ſhall declare in his favour. The fifth, is a
'proteſtation which he makes to your Ma-
'jeſty and all the World, That if he be not
'ſatisfied in his pretenſions, the troubleſom
'accidents that may happen thereupon,
'ought not to be imputed to him. The
'ſixth is, That he alledges ſeveral accuſations
'againſt me, which he makes the pretext of
'his reſolution of baniſhing me the King-
'dom.

'Although the duty of a Chriſtian, and
'the Character of the Charges wherewith
'the holy See and your Majeſty have ho-
'noured me, and whereof I acknowledg my
'ſelf unworthy, might hinder me from an-
'ſwering that Letter, reſigning my ſelf in-
'tirely to the will of God, and praying him
'to pardon all the offences that may reſult
'from thence to his Holy Service, the Ser-
'vice of your Majeſty and the publick good;
'yet having well conſidered all things, I
'thought that it concerned my duty, the
'Service of your Majeſty and the State, to
'tell you with all imaginable ſubmiſſion,

'with

'with truth and ſincerity, my thoughts of 'the Contents of the ſix heads of that Letter, 'following the Counſel of St. *Paul*, who 'told his Diſciples, *Providentes bona non ſo-* 'lum coram Deo, ſed etiam coram hominibus; 'That they ought not only to appear honeſt men 'before God, but likewiſe before men.

'As to the firſt point, touching the offen- 'ſive and injurious words which he uſes a- 'gainſt my Perſon and Honour wherewith 'that Letter is ſtuffed, I have judged it un- 'worthy of my dignity and character to re- 'peat them to your Majeſty, that I may not 'renew the diſpleaſure that you conceived 'thereupon the firſt time that you read 'them, which according to the opinion of 'all people, was the occaſion of the ſickneſs 'with which we ſee your Majeſty afflicted: 'nor have I been willing to make any an- 'ſwer to them, following the Doctrine of 'the Apoſtle, *Maledicimur & benedicimus,* 'blaſphemamur & obſecramus; *We are reviled,* 'and we bleſs; we are evil ſpoken of, and we 'pray. And the example of our Lord Jeſus 'Chriſt, of whom St. *Paul* ſaith, *Cum male-* 'diceretur non contradicebat, *When he was re-* 'viled, he ſpake not again. And the Pro- 'phet, *Tanquam ovis ductus ad occiſionem, non* 'aperuit os ſuum, *Like a ſheep led to the ſlaugh-*

'ter,

'*ter, he opened not his mouth.* I refer all to 'the Divine wiſdom, and to your Majeſty, 'deſiring rather pardon, than revenge a-'gainſt him that reviles me, that I may imi-'tate holy King *David*, who flying from the 'perſecution of his Son *Abſolom*, after the 'injuries and reproachful words of *Shimei*, 'told his Soldiers that would have revenged 'him, *Sinite illum, ut maledicat mihi, ſi forte 'Deus pro hac maledictione mihi retribuat be-'nedictionem: Let him alone that he may 'curſe me, it may be God will reward me with 'bleſſing for this curſing.*

'The ſecond point is his Retreat, upon 'occaſion of which he alledges ſome Reaſons 'that I ſhall ſpeak of in another place, it not 'being my intention to repreſent to your 'Majeſty, all that I might on this Article; I 'refer my ſelf to the great judgment of your 'Majeſty and of the Council of your Mini-'ſters, who may if they be conſulted on this 'matter, make appear all the conſequences 'thereof.

'As to the third, *Don John* of *Auſtria* did 'not reſolve on the deſign he hath of baniſh-'ing me from your Majeſty, but becauſe he 'feared that *Don Bernardo Patigno*, the Bro-'ther of his Secretary, who was to have ex-'ecuted his Orders, might not in Priſon

'have

'have declared his real intentions. That 'hath made him ſay in expreſs terms, That 'he reſolved to baniſh me without noiſe or 'violence, ſo long as he ſhould not be forced 'to it; though for the good of the Crown 'and his own private intereſt, he ought to have 'cauſed me to be aſſaſſinated. I ſhall paſs this 'Article in ſilence, and refer my ſelf in this, 'as in the reſt, to your Majeſty and your Mi-'niſters; that Prince having aſſuredly form-'ed that deſign on falſe reports, abuſed by 'people who had been firſt deceived them-'ſelves.

'The fourth concerns the threatnings that 'he makes to your Majeſty, to divert you 'from any harſh uſage towards the Brother 'of his Secretary, or any others, in whom 'his friends or himſelf concern themſelves. 'All that might be ſaid on this Subject, can-'not be compriſed in this Manifeſto; and 'my deſign is not to ſound the depth of that 'matter; it belongs to your Majeſty and 'your Miniſters to examine the conſequences 'of ſuch a Diſcourſe.

'The fifth head is but a conſequent of the 'laſt, and contains only the proteſtations 'which *Don John* of *Auſtria* makes to God, 'your Majeſty, and all the World, that the evils 'that may befall the State, ought not to be

'im-

'imputed to him, if neceſſity force him to 'take his ſatisfactions. That Proteſtation, '*MADAM*, concerns ſtill your Majeſty, 'and your Tribunals and Miniſters, and it 'ſhall be enough for me to pray God that 'he would inform and clear them about a 'matter of that importance.

'It is the Sixth and laſt Point, *MADAM*, 'that I ought preciſely to anſwer, becauſe 'it contains ſeveral accuſations againſt me, 'which that Prince makes the pretext of his 'bad deſign; and thus he begins them. The 'Tyranny of Father *Nitard*, the execrable 'wickedneſs that he hath broke forth in a-'gainſt me, in making Priſoner the Brother 'of my Secretary, *&c.* This accuſation, '*MADAM*, is no ways conform to what 'hath paſſed in reference to that impriſon-'ment; becauſe on Saturday the thirteenth 'of this Month, when it was done, I was at 'Council from four a Clock at night until 'Seven, without any knowledg that that 'Tribunal had of the ſecret audience that 'your Majeſty at that time granted to *Pi-'nilla*. All the Miniſters will be witneſſes of 'this Truth. When I came out of this Tri-'bunal, I returned home, where I found ſe-'veral perſons that waited for me, amongſt 'whom, the Count of *Medellin*, who ha-

'ving

'ving diſcourſed to me about his affairs, re-
'counted to me what had paſſed in the Pa-
'lace, without being able to tell me the
'ground of that audience, which ſurpriſed
'me; and though I judged that it concerned
'the Service of the King, yet I had not the
'leaſt thoughts of *Don John* of *Auſtria*, nor
'of his Secretary; ſo that without minding
'it farther, I made an end of giving audi-
'ence to thoſe that had a mind to ſpeak to
'me; afterward I ſhut my ſelf up, that I
'might ſay the next days *Matines*, and then
'according to my ordinary cuſtom, fell to
'the buſineſs of my Miniſtry until ten a
'Clock. During this time, *Don Blaſco de*
'*Loyola*, was, contrary to his cuſtom, in the
'Palace, buſied as he told me ſince, in draw-
'ing up of Orders about the matter in hand,
'for the impriſonment, whereof that Prince
'complains. In his return from the Palace,
'he came to my houſe, to tell me in groſs
'what had been done. And this is the na-
'ked Truth, which makes appear what hand
'I can have in the detention of *Don Bernar-*
'*do*, wherein with all the Reverence which
'I ought, I take your Majeſties ſelf witneſs,
'as well as *Don Blaſco de Loyola*, and all
'thoſe that have had a hand in that impri-
'ſonment; let any one judge after this, that
'if

'if that accuſation was ſo ill grounded, whether the motive of the reſolution which 'Don John of *Auſtria* took againſt me, can 'be reaſonable.

'For the better juſtifying the truth of 'this, neither my Character nor Dignity, 'give me any power to arreſt any body, 'unleſs it be for crimes of the juriſdiction of 'the Inquiſition: So that accuſing me of having cauſed the Brother of his Secretary to be 'arreſted, who hath committed no crime that 'comes under my cognizance, he ſays a thing 'that is impoſſible, and which cannot be 'imputed to me; for though I would have 'tranſgreſſed the limits preſcribed to me by 'ordering that detention, no body would 'have obeyed me, without an expreſs warrant from your Majeſty, which I have not 'had.

'Further yet, though it were true that I 'had been acquainted with the relation of 'that Officer, and that by vertue thereof I 'had in ſome manner contributed to that imprisonment, I could not in juſtice be blamed for it; ſince in that I ſhould have only 'performed the duty of a good ſubject, and 'as a faithful Miniſter contributed to an act 'of juſtice that your Majeſty did, ſeeing the 'queſtion was of Arreſting a man Complice

'in

'in a crime, which *Don John* of *Auſtria* ac-
'knowledges in theſe terms: That his inten-
'tion was to accompliſh his deſign without
'noiſe and violence, as if it had been poſſi-
'ble without doing of both, to ſnatch me
'from your Majeſties feet, and baniſh me
'*Spain*; or not being able to do ſo, to cauſe me
'to be aſſaſſinated. Now ſince the Law of na-
'ture allows every man to defend himſelf, I
'cannot conceive, ſuppoſe I had done that
'whereof he accuſes me, and which I do
'not grant, why he calls that procedure Ty-
'ranny, an execrable wickedneſs, and more,
'That it is an artifice to undo him.

'But though I had even contributed to
'that impriſonment, and that it had been
'unjuſtly done, as it is not, could *Don John*
'of *Auſtria* take ſo deadly a reſolution a-
'gainſt me, ſeeing there is neither right nor
'authority for it, as I pretend to make good
'in the ſequel? In the mean time, if his re-
'ſentment hath ſtirred him up to that fear-
'ful enterpriſe, without any more ſolid aſ-
'ſurance than ſome falſe report, with how
'much more reaſon might I complain of ſo in-
'jurious a project, I, who by his own declara-
'tion know the certainty of it? But I caſt all
'my reſentments on that ſubject at the feet of
'Jeſus Chriſt, praying him, *Ne ſtatuas illis*
'*hoc*

'*hoc peccatum*, charge them not with that 'ſin.

'Beſides this, *Don John* of *Auſtria* accuſes 'me of having made ſome attempt to undo 'him: I know not if he means ſtill of that 'Impriſonment, or of ſome other occaſion: 'If it be the firſt, what we have juſt now 'ſaid, is ſufficient to prove that it is not true, 'ſince that I have had no hand in it: but if 'he hath pretended to ſay that I intended his 'ruine by other means, he ought to have ſpe-'cified them, and given clear and convincing 'proofs thereof; and ſeeing he hath not done 'that, neither he, nor any body elſe, have right 'to condemn me to ſo rigorous an exile. Ne-'vertheleſs, if it be his intention tacitly to 'complain of what has been done by your 'Majeſties Order, to oblige him to go to '*Flanders*, as may be inferred from a certain '*Manifeſto* written at *Corogna*, which hath 'paſſed from hand to hand to this Court, 'containing ſeveral grievances at the Govern-'ment of your Majeſty and your Miniſters; 'who are blamed in it as paſſionate and ill-'affected, and to have ſought out divers pre-'texts to baniſh him from *Spain*, that he may 'be ſacrificed in the *Low-Countreys*. To this I 'ſay, That that Accuſation concerns not me 'alone, but likewiſe all the Miniſters of State, 'and even your Majeſties ſelf; ſeeing that all

'together have concurred to engage him to 'paſs over into *Flanders*, that he might go 'and watchfully endeavour the preſervation 'of theſe Countreys: ſo that if becauſe I 'have laboured in that jointly with others, I 'have merited his anger, and to be baniſhed '*Spain*, he ought to have had the ſame ſenti-'ments againſt thoſe that were of the ſame 'opinion with me. He might with more rea-'ſon have complained of your Majeſty that 'gave way to it; becauſe in ſo doing you did 'more than all of us. Nevertheleſs, he hath 'not dared to take that liberty: How can he 'then accuſe me of it alone? If however I 'proved to him, that I was not always of the 'opinion that he ſhould go into *Flanders*, in 'that caſe his Accuſation would be without 'ground, and by conſequent he would be in 'the wrong to let himſelf looſe againſt me as 'he doth. God Almighty, your Majeſty, and 'the reſt of the Miniſters of State, know well 'what paſſed on that ſubject; and becauſe I 'am obliged to ſecrecy, I can neither deny 'nor avow the matter. I ſay more yet; After 'that that Prince had refuſed to embark, and 'that your Majeſty had admitted of his ex-'cuſe, did not he of his own free motion re-'demand permiſſion to accompliſh that Voy-'age? This is known to all people. So that 'I cannot ſee why he would have me only to

'be

'be the author of it, nor any ground that 'he hath to frame ſo ſtrange a reſolution a-'gainſt me. But in fine, ſince we have all e-'qually contributed to it, the opinion was, 'That that Voyage was not only profitable, 'but abſolutely neceſſary for the preſervati-'on of that Countrey; which made ſo great 'care to be taken to provide all things neceſ-'ſary for his paſſage. I cannot conceive 'then, how he can complain of any bo-'dy for having laboured in an office ſo impor-'tant to the publick good. I will ſtill further 'add, That though I had even been ſo unfor-'tunate as to have committed ſome fault on 'that account; yet it belongs not to *Don John* '*of Auſtria* to condemn me to ſuch puniſh-'ment, having neither power nor authority 'enough to do it. But let us at length ſuppoſe, 'that I was the occaſion of obliging him 'to go into *Flanders*, does it therefore fol-'low that I had the intention to undo him? 'and might not I aſwel have had the deſign 'of ſerving the State, as of ſacrificing him? 'all theſe things ſhow the nullity of his ac-'cuſation, and that not being able to juſtifie 'what he charges me with, he hath no right 'to baniſh me *Spain*; have not I more to 'complain of his procedure? ſeeing there is 'nothing truer than his attempt, which he 'himſelf in good earneſt confeſſes? but I

'make no uſe neither of this, nor other de-
'fences; only refer my ſelf in this, to thoſe
'who know what right reaſon and juſtice is.

'This Prince accuſes me alſo of having
'broached abominable reports againſt his re-
'putation; I have nothing to anſwer to this
'but the ſame reaſons of the preceeding arti-
'cle, that he muſt prove what he alledges,
'and that he ſtands in need of more authori-
'ty than he hath to condemn me in that
'manner on a ſlight accuſation.

'Beſides that, he imputes to me the death
'of *Malladas* in theſe terms: *That he freely*
'*confeſſes to your Majeſty, and to all that ſhall*
'*read that Letter, that the true reaſon that hin-*
'*dered him from going to* Flanders, *was the*
'*project that he made to remove from your Ma-*
'*jeſty that wild beaſt ſo unworthy to come near*
'*you, God having inſpired in him that reſolu-*
'*tion by a ſupernatural impulſe, at the very in-*
'*ſtant that he learnt the horrible tyranny,*
'*whereby* Malladas *though innocent was ſtran-*
'*gled*, &c. It is very true, *MADAM*, that
'I am unworthy to approach the perſon of
'your Majeſty, and if any thing can have
'ſupplied that defect, it muſt be the choice
'that the Emperour *Ferdinand* the Third,
'your Majeſties Father, made of me for that
'glorious Miniſtery; it being certain that
'the choice of a great Prince ſerves for me-
'rit

'rit to thoſe on whom it falls. If it had not
'been ſo, the prolongation of the ſame em-
'ployment would not have been granted me
'by the King your Huſband, who hath often
'made known to your Majeſty, that he was
'ſatisfied with my conduct. Your Majeſty
'and ſeveral Miniſters of State may give te-
'ſtimony to this, and tell whether he hath
'not often honoured me with his confidence
'in matters that concerned his ſervice, ſo far
'as to command me to undertake the defence
'of that great Myſtery of the Immaculate
'Conception. *Europe* and *America* are in-
'ſtructed in that Truth by my Works, that
'have been publiſhed on that Subject; it
'will not then be difficult to perſwade all the
'World that ſo many favours, and ſo many
'marks of confidence, may have in ſome man-
'ner rendered me worthy of my Character,
'or at leaſt have ſupplied my ſmall merit and
'capacity: there happens as much to all thoſe
'whom Princes honour with their choice,
'though they be unworthy of the employ-
'ments they confer upon them, and there
'is none of them ſo vain as not to acknow-
'ledg the truth of this. I might likewiſe
'add that your Majeſty hath alſo inſpired
'into me ſome capacity, by ſuffering me to
'continue four and twenty years in your
'ſervice, without ever having allowed me

'the liberty to return to *Germany*, which I 'ſeveral times begg'd of you. On the con- 'trary, what inſtance ſoever I have made to 'your Majeſty, you have commanded me, 'and (if I may be allowed to ſpeak ſo) prayed 'me never to make ſuch a propoſition, and 'not to forſake you alone, and a Widow, but 'to continue in rendering you my ſervices 'for the conſolation of your ſoul. Theſe are 'not the firſt, nor the only favours that my 'Anceſtors and I have received from the 'Princes of the auguſt Houſe of *Auſtria*, your 'Majeſties Predeceſſors. I have authentick 'Patents which I have ſhowed to your Maje- 'ſty, that juſtifie, that in the time of *Maxi- 'milian* the Firſt, Father to *Philip* the Firſt, 'and Grandfather to *Charles* the Fifth, thoſe 'of my Family have had conſiderable Char- 'ges, as well in the Armies, as in the Affairs 'of the Sacred Empire in *Italy* and elſewhere. 'So that that capacity derived from the Gran- 'deur of ſo many Princes, makes the Accuſa- 'tion of *Don John of Auſtria*, as well as the 'reſolution that he hath taken of baniſhing 'me *Spain*, to be without any ſolid foundati- 'on. Although that Prince imputes not to 'me directly the death of that man whom he 'calls innocent, and which he names horrible 'Tyranny; yet he ſeems wholly to charge 'me with it, ſeeing he ſays that it was the

'chief

'chief cauſe that hinder'd him from going 'to *Flanders*, that he might the better exe-, cute his project. It behoved that Prince 'notwithſtanding, to render me Complice of 'that horrible Tyranny, to have had a cer-'tain knowledg of the Charges and Accuſa-'tions that were brought againſt that unfor-'tunate man; and it is certain he hath never 'ſeen them: from whence it follows, that he 'hath no reaſon to deſire my baniſhment.

'Moreover, my Charge allowed me not to 'be preſent at the Condemnation of that man, 'ſeeing it is known that I take no cognizance 'of any Criminal Cauſe, and eſpecially when 'the Crime is Treaſon, as in appearance that 'Wretch's was, againſt whom the ordinary 'Juſtice had only right to proceed. I had not 'then any hand in that Condemnation, ſeeing 'his Proceſs was made in the requiſite forms, 'and more than that, by the conſent of your 'Majeſty. Now as we are always obliged to 'interpret well the proceedings of Princes, 'we ought to believe that he is juſtly put to 'death, being perſwaded of the Virtue, Good-'neſs, and Clemency of your Majeſty, as well 'as of the Integrity of your Miniſters, who 'are ſo knowing and learned. The ſame 'thoughts ſhould have come into the mind 'of *Don John of Auſtria*, that he might not 'have calumniated me in that manner, and

‘ taken that pretext to perſecute me. Though
‘ all that I have adduced, be ſufficient to con-
‘ vince every diſ-intereſted perſon, that that
‘ Accuſation does in no ways reach me; and
‘ that beſides I am not obliged to juſtifie my
‘ ſelf, the queſtion being of the fact of ano-
‘ ther, and of an act of Juſtice; yet ſeeing
‘ *Don John of Auſtria* hath made himſelf a
‘ party in that Cauſe, pretending that I alone
‘ am guilty of his death; when he ſhall have
‘ made out the proofs of his accuſation, I
‘ ſhall produce thoſe of my innocence, which
‘ I will not uſeleſly alledg in this place, though
‘ they be moſt convincing: I reſerve them for
‘ time of need, being perſwaded that your
‘ Majeſty, who knows the truth of them, will
‘ maintain them when your ſervice is concer-
‘ ned, and protect me againſt a Prince who
‘ would oppreſs me, to revenge the death of
‘ a private perſon juſtly condemned; one un-
‘ known, of very ordinary birth, that has no
‘ quality, neither as his friend, kinſman, nor
‘ ſervant, and that without knowing the rea-
‘ ſon for which he hath been put to death. I
‘ ſhould have far better ground to manifeſt
‘ my reſentment, conſidering the rank that I
‘ bear in the State, and having ſo good rea-
‘ ſons as I have to complain. But I will only
‘ defend my ſelf, and declare the truth to
‘ thoſe that are ill informed, referring the reſt

‘ to

'to God Almighty, not that he may revenge,
'but pardon the injuſtice that is done to
'me.

'If then it be true that I have had no hand
'in the death of *Malladas*, and that the or-
'dinary Judges of your Majeſty after full in-
'formation of the fact have condemned him;
'is there any thing more horrible than to ac-
'cuſe that very Juſtice of horrible Tyranny?
'an expreſſion without doubt that hath tou-
'ched your Majeſty and Miniſters of State to
'the quick.

'He taxes me likewiſe of an evil Conſci-
'ence, for having once avoided being mur-
'dered by his Order; and theſe are the terms
'he makes uſe of: *That his intention was to*
'*execute his enterpriſe without noiſe or violence,*
'*ſo long as he ſhould ſee himſelf not forced to it,*
'*having never had any deſign of cauſing me to be*
'*aſſaſſinated, as my bad conſcience made me*
'*apprehend.* When he ſays ſo, he ſhould remem-
'ber the 17 of *February* laſt, when he reſol-
'ved that the matter ſhould have been
'put in execution. Until this preſent, *MA-*
'*DAM*, I have kept it ſecret, and ſhould
'not ſpeak of it yet, if he forced me not to
'it, and confeſſed it not himſelf; but he puts
'me to a neceſſity of breaking out, yet I ſhall ſay
'nothing but what is allowed me to repreſent
'to your Majeſty in my own defence.

'Having

'Having been informed by ſeveral perſons 'of quality, that I was to be murdered 'that day, as I paſſed through the convent 'of Incarnation, to go to the aſſembly of 'Government, I thought it convenient to 'keep at home, ſeeing no abſolute neceſſity 'of expoſing my ſelf; ſo that that Reaſon, 'and ſome of the affairs of my vocation, 'hindred me from going to the Aſſembly. 'This is it that *Don John of Auſtria* calls an 'effect of my bad Conſcience, though I may 'tell your Majeſty, that at that time, thanks 'be to God, I found my ſelf without any 'remorſe or fear of death, which I knew 'was preparing againſt me.

'Now ſeeing that Prince had determined 'to cauſe me to be aſſaſſinated the 17*th* of '*February*, it manifeſtly appears, that neither 'the impriſonment of the Brother of his Se-'cretary, nor the death of *Malladas* whom 'he calls innocent, are the only cauſes of his 'animoſity againſt me; theſe occurrences ha-'ving only happened ſince the beginning of '*June*, three Months after that deadly reſo-'lution, which ſhould be enough to juſtifie 'me from the new crimes wherewith he 'charges me.

'It may be inferred from that enterpriſe 'of the 17*th* of *February*, which is but too 'true; That that Prince hath always had a 'deſign

'deſign to uſe me more cruelly than his Let-
'ter does inſinuate: But beſides, Is it a ſure
'mark of an evil Conſcience to avoid death,
'eſpecially when it is to be violent? The
'moſt vertuous have feared it as I do, and
'we have a Thouſand inſtances of the ſame
'in Holy Writ. Can our Saviour without
'blaſphemy be cenſured, for having ſeveral
'times hid himſelf that he might ſhun the rage
'of his enemies? And did not he ſay to his
'Diſciples, that when they were perſecuted
'in one Town, they ſhould fly unto another?
'All the Fathers have handled that point
'wonderfully well. Flight is not then an
'argument of a bad Conſcience, otherways
'the withdrawing of that Prince contrary to
'his intention, would now give ground to
'ſuſpect it, in that he eſcaped from *Conſve-*
'*gra*, upon a bare report, that your Majeſty
'intended to make ſure of his perſon, though
'it was an Order of his Soveraign, to which
'he owed all ſubmiſſion: What reaſon hath
'he after that, to tax me of an evil Conſci-
'ence, for not coming to the Aſſembly of
'Government, when my affairs hindered me
'more than the fear of Death?

'This Prince ſays moreover, That he
'might with a ſafe Conſcience cauſe me to be
'aſſaſſinated for the good of this Crown,
'and his own private advantage, *&c.* But

'he

'he ſpecifies not what wrong I have done to 'the Monarchy, to make good what he ſays, 'as he is obliged to do in regard both of 'God and men, if he intend not to ſhew that 'it is injuſtice to attempt my Life.

'That Doctrine will be ill received of thoſe 'that know in what conjunctures homicide 'can be allowed, every particular perſon ha-'ving no right to put to death any body for 'the common intereſt, That directly con-'cerns the Prince; and the crime muſt then 'be verified before competent Judges, that 'nothing be done contrary to the Laws of a 'State. It is very true, that a private inno-'cent perſon attacked by his enemy for his 'private affairs, may in his own defence kill 'him; yet that ought not to be but upon 'the utmoſt extremity, and in caſe that he 'can no otherways ſave himſelf: But when 'the queſtion is of the publick intereſt, and 'that the guilty hath not been accuſed before 'his Prince, the accuſations have not been 'examined, nor the criminal admitted to de-'fend himſelf; a private perſon cannot kill him 'by his own authority, nor cauſe him to be 'ſtobbed with a ſafe Conſcience. As to 'what that Prince adds, that he might likewiſe 'attempt my Life, for reaſons particular to 'himſelf, I ſee not how that he, having no 'right over the Life of an ordinary man, can

'take

'take to himſelf that power againſt a Coun-
'cellor of State, Confeſſor to your Majeſty,
'Inquiſitor-General, Delegated by the holy
'See for maintaining of the Faith in this
'Kingdom, and Miniſter in the Aſſembly of
'the Univerſal Government of the Monar-
'chy; which are Charges and Dignities, where-
'with the holy See, your Majeſty and Pre-
'deceſſors have honoured me, though I have
'not deſerved them, and which are ſuch that
'they who have conferred them cannot put
'me to death without knowledg of the
'cauſe, and bringing me to a fair trial in the
'uſual and requiſite formes.

'Should *Don John* of *Auſtria* alone have
'more authority than ſo many Princes toge-
'ther, he who does not ſo much as prove
'that I have committed the leaſt offence a-
'gainſt his perſon which he would not
'have ſpared to reveal, if he had known
'any? Let us conclude then, that if he had
'had private reaſons to have ruined me with
'ſecurity, he would have made them known,
'ſince he mentions the death of *Malladas*, in
'the which I proteſt that I had no hand,
'and call God to witneſs of the truth of it;
'whence it follows that his ſilence ſhould
'ſerve to juſtifie me and prove my inno-
'cence.

'He ſays, *That grave Divines have aſſured*

'*him, that he might with a safe conscience cause*
'*me to be assassinated.* Divines, *MADAM*, give
'Counsels according as matters are represen-
'ted to them, as Confessors judg of Sins by
'the accusation that People make of them.
'But by virtue of what hath that Prince any
'right to cause me to be assassinated? I see not
'how a Casuist can have relished that Pro-
'position; and if it be true that there has
'been any one of that opinion, he may have
'been deceived by the report of that Prince,
'as far removed from truth, as a report that
'must have been made to him against me
'without full examination of matters could
'be: Whence it may be concluded that that
'consultation of Divines, is no ways better
'grounded than what he subjoins afterward,
'whereof these are the terms: *That he was*
'*not willing notwithstanding to hazard the loss*
'*of a Soul, which probably is always in a bad*
'*condition, preferring the troubles which I caused*
'*him to suffer, to that Sacrifice which he might*
'*have made to God, who can in his own time*
'*reward him, and afford him means of obtai-*
'*ning his just intentions.* I am much obliged
'to that Prince, for the care that he takes of
'the Salvation of my Soul; but I cannot
'sufficiently wonder to hear him say that his
'intention in destroying of me is just, and
'that God will reward him for the Sacrifice

'that

'that his moderation makes to him, and grant 'him the accompliſhment of his juſt deſigns. 'As to that I will ſay to your Majeſty with 'St. *Paul*, *Non facio animam meam pretioſiorem quam me*; I make greater reckoning of 'my ſoul than of my life. The ſame Apoſtle 'ſaith, That he and the other Apoſtles were 'not only deſtined to death, *Morti deſtinati*, 'but according to Jeſus Chriſt, it would have 'this remarkable in it, that they that ſhould 'put them to it, would believe that they 'offered a pleaſing Sacrifice to God: *Et cum interfecerint vos arbitrabuntur ſe obſequium præſtare Deo.* I have no other defence but 'the innocence of my actions, they have been 'ſeen and known of all men, and I need no 'other juſtification.

'*Don John* of *Auſtria* ſaith, to warrant his 'enterpriſe of baniſhing me, *that by the expulſion of that bane* (for ſo it is that he 'names me,) he would deliver the Kingdom 'from the preſſures and burdens which I 'cauſe to your Majeſties poor Subjects: If 'that were true, *MADAM*, that Prince 'would have reaſon, and I ſhould willingly 'ſubſcribe to my Baniſhment: but whoſoever will examine my Conduct as to that Article, ſhall find that I deſerve no ſuch cruel 'puniſhment; yet though all that is imputed to me were true, they ought ſtill to pro-

'ceed

'ceed to my expulſion in the ordinary forms. 'Don John of *Auſtria* does not ſo, ſince he 'hath neither received from Heaven, nor 'from your Majeſty, power and commiſſion 'to act in this caſe. In the mean time I deny 'that I am the cauſe of the publick burdens, 'it is that Prince's part to prove the contra-'ry; for it is not enough barely to ſay that 'it is ſo, he muſt likewiſe juſtifie what he 'alledges, and eſpecially in ſo important a 'matter, which may make bad impreſſions of 'my Conduct, if people did believe that ca-'lumny. But to make appear that I am not 'the cauſe of the publick calamities as he 'pretends; ſince the time of *Charles* the 'fifth, there have been always Grievances in '*Spain* for the ſame ſubſidies and burdens 'which at this day it ſuffers. This is made 'out by a Conſultation of the Royal Coun-'cil of *Caſtile* in the year 1619, which *Va-'varette* hath inſerted in his Book; whoever 'deſires to be informed of the truth of this, 'let him only read that Book. Is it not 'known that in the time of the late King '*Philip* the Fourth, the neceſſity of laying 'of Impoſitions on the people was ſo great, 'that to authoriſe them he was forced to have 'the approbation of the learneſt Caſuiſts of 'the Kingdom. That is the original of the 'exceſſive dues which are raiſed in the State,

'where-

'wherewith the people are overburdened. 'To juſtifie the truth of this, let one read 'ſeveral conſultations of the three eſtates of 'the Kingdom, aſſembled at ſeveral times 'upon that account; it will be ſeen by that 'if I be the Author of them, and if I de- 'ſerve ſuch perſecution.

'It is known moreover, that ſome years 'before the death of the late King, he was 'pleaſed to put me into the number of thoſe 'that were to be of the Aſſembly, which 'then was erected, and which 'was called the * Aſſembly of 'means, his Majeſty having 'found in me a moſt ardent zeal for his 'ſervice, and for the eaſe of his Subjects. 'Let the conſultations that have been 'made in that Aſſembly be examined, 'that it may be ſeen what my opinions 'have been on that matter; they are 'authentick proofs of my innocence. The 'Miniſters who are ſtill alive, can likewiſe 'give evidence of this truth, the Duke of '*Medina*, the Count of *Caſtrillo*, *Don Anto-* 'nio de Contrevas, Fryer *John Martines*, con- 'feſſour to the King, and many others; the 'Duke of *Medina* amongſt others, ought to 'call to mind the praiſes that one day he 'gave me upon a Diſcourſe that I made in 'the Aſſembly, in oppoſition to a new Im-

* *Junta de medios.*

'poſt, which they would have eſtabliſhed 'contrary to my judgment; ſeeing he ſaid, 'that I had ſpoken on that ſubject like ano-'ther St. *John Chryſoſtom.* These are his 'words, which only to my ſhame I relate 'here, as being neceſſary for my juſtification. 'The Secretary *Legaſa*, who was alſo one of 'that Aſſembly, may likewiſe be an avoucher 'of the truth of what I ſay: But the matter 'is more evidently juſtified by this, that ſince 'the death of the late King, there are not to 'be found any new impoſitions, gratuitous 'gifts, nor other ſuch like thing, becauſe I 'have always ſtrongly oppoſed them. I call 'to witneſs in this, thoſe that were with me 'in the Aſſemblies, where ſuch propoſitions 'were made, beſides the reading of our con-'ſultations, which are certain and convinc-'ing proofes of the truth of what I ſay.

'Your Majeſty can more-over give teſti-'mony, if it was not I that ſollicited you 'immediately after the death of the late 'King, to create an Aſſembly, which was 'called the Aſſembly of publick eaſe, and 'was compoſed of the moſt zealous and un-'derſtanding Miniſters of the Kingdom, to 'find out means of abating the dues that are 'eſtabliſhed in it, eſpecially upon things ne-'ceſſary to Life, as Corn, Wine, Fleſh, Fiſh, 'Oyl and Vinegar. Your Majeſty complied

'ſo

'ſo well with my opinion, that you preſent-
'ly named for that Aſſembly, *Don Mignel de*
'*Salamanca*, at that time Preſident of the
'Council of the publick Treaſury, *Don E-*
'*manuel Pantoja*, *Don Geronimo de San-vito-*
'*res*, *Don Franciſco de Herrera*, and my ſelf;
'upon which, immediately many farmers of
'thoſe kinds of dues came, and made ſeveral
'propoſitions to the aſſembly, and were
'heard; amongſt others they offered for the
'eaſe of more than twenty Towns that were
'over-burdened, to raiſe in them but the
'half of the uſual dues, and nevertheleſs to
'pay the ſame ſum which they paid before.
'That had been put in execution, had it not
'been for a Thouſand troubleſom objections,
'which ſome private perſons made againſt it,
'which obliged your Majeſty at that time
'to deſiſt from ſo advantageous a matter;
'which was a ſenſible grief to your Majeſty,
'as well as to me, who thereby ſaw all the
'meaſures that I had taken to relieve the
'poor ſubjects quite overthrown. The ſame
'Miniſters that I have juſt now named are
'creditable witneſſes of this, as well as the
'conſultations of our Tribunal, which are
'ſtill to be found in ſeveral regiſters, eſpe-
'cially in that of *Don Lorengo Jawregny*,
'who was at that time our Secretary.

'To this I ſhall add, that I uſed all my

'deavours in that Aſſembly, to perſwade 'the Miniſters to abo- 'liſh the Due called * 'Las quiebras de millo- 'nes, as the hardeſt of 'all the impoſts, parti- 'cularly for the poor; 'what did I not do to 'ſucceed in it, and to 'maſter the difficulties 'that were made a- 'gainſt it? But the pre- 'ſent neceſſity of the 'State overweighed 'that great profit, and 'rendred our good inventions uſeleſs; yet 'for our comfort, a wiſe man ſaith, that 'that in difficult matters it is enough to 'have undertaken: *In rebus arduis voluiſſe ſat 'eſt.*

* The eſtates of the Kingdom made a new impoſt in the time of *Philip* the fourth for the War of *Catalonia* in all Towns upon the entries of Wine, Vinegar, Oyl and Fleſh, which they call *Millones*, obliging themſelves to make them worth a Million of Ducats, which amounts to near a hundred thouſand pound Engliſh a year; and becauſe that impoſt produces not always that ſum, they make a new one to render it compleat; and that is the thing they call *Quiebras de Millones.*

'It is likewiſe known that it was not my 'advice to take from private 'perſons the * half years of 'their ancient Rents, which 'were made uſe of for the neceſſity of the 'times, and were granted them to ſave them 'harmleſs. Our Tribunal and Records will 'give evidence to this; if the matter were 'not ſo publick, I ſhould not offer to ſpeak 'of it. Nevertheleſs your Majeſty thought 'it

* *Mediatas annatas de Juros antignos.*

'it not fit to follow my opinion, ſo contra-
'ry to the judgment of ſo many conſidera-
'ble Miniſters, for whom I have all poſſible
'veneration, and to whoſe Authority I was
'obliged to yield; that Reaſon ought to
'purge me from being the Author of the
'publick miſery.

'Moreover, when I arrived in *Spain* for
'the ſervice of your Majeſty, I was ſurpri-
'ſed at the manner how the dues are raiſed in
'the State, and at the incredible number of
'people that were imployed in that collecti-
'on, and at that inſtant, wiſhed that I could
'introduce into this Kingdom, the way that is
'uſed in *Germany*, for raiſing the Subſidies
'of the Emperor, that this people might be
'delivered from the oppreſſion they ſuffer,
'and the collection facilitated, without ſo
'much hurtful charge to the State: Yet I
'could not, to my great grief, accompliſh it,
'by reaſon of the great difficulties that were
'ſtarted againſt it: it may be likewiſe infer-
'red from thence, that it is not I who cau-
'ſes the miſery that is ſuffered in this Mo-
'narchy.

'Whileſt theſe things were in agitation
'there came to my hands a little Diſcourſe in
'Manuſcript, compoſed by ſome able man
'on the matter of Impoſts, which proved that
'all thoſe that were raiſed, were neither juſt

'nor reaſonable, nor ſuitable to the preſent 'neceſſity; and that by one ſole Impoſt, the 'equivalent of what is received by ſo many 'other ways, might be given to the King, and 'the people eaſed of the exactions that were 'made upon them. Seeing I deſired nothing 'better, I went and communicated it to the 'King, and ſince his death to your Majeſty, 'beſeeching you earneſtly to cauſe it to be 'examined by the Council Royal and others in 'the Exchequer-Chamber; which your Ma-'jeſty did with the greateſt joy in the world. 'But though theſe Tribunals found means to 'ſurmount many difficulties which they met 'with in it, your Majeſty thought fit to 'create a particular aſſembly, which might 'reſolve and make an end of what ſtill puz-'led them. It was compoſed of *Don Antonio* '*de Contreras*, the *Count* of *Villa Umbroſa*, '*Don Geronimo de San-vitores*, *Don John de* '*Congora*, and my ſelf, who willingly offer-'ed my ſelf to aſſiſt in it notwithſtanding of 'my great buſineſs; ſo great pleaſure I took 'to beſtir my ſelf for the publick eaſe, to 'which we ſtill daily apply our ſelves, that if 'it be poſſible we may ſucceed in that great 'enterpriſe. Your Majeſty, ſo many Mini-'ſters, and ſo many Conſultations are evi-'dences of the truth of what I ſay; no body 'then can impute to me the miſery of *Spain*,

'and

'and leaſt of all *Don John* of *Auſtria*, to whom I communicated all theſe things laſt 'year; whereupon he gave me his applauſe: 'which obliges me to take himſelf for a wit-'neſs of what I ſay without excepting againſt 'his perſon.

'Can there be deſired a clearer proof of 'my good intentions as to that matter, than 'to ſee me in all Aſſemblies urge inſtantly 'that the people ſhould be no more oppreſ-'ſed by new Impoſitions, and at the ſame 'time ſollicite that ſo much ſuperfluous ex-'pence ſhould be cut off, in moderating of 'it, not only by diminiſhing the wages of 'the Officers of your Majeſties houſhold, but 'alſo by leſſening the penſions of your Mini-'ſters, and other Officers to whom there have 'been favours and recompenſes given; which 'might have produced a conſiderable ſum, ſo 'that the collection of the ordinary Impoſts 'ſhould have coſt nothing; I call the ſame 'Miniſters to be witneſſes of the truth of 'this.

'I ſhall add to all theſe proofs, ſeeing it is 'a matter that paſſes for true in this Court, 'that *Don John* of *Auſtria*, and ſome Mini-'ſters of his opinion, having one time pro-'poſed to your Majeſty to ſeize on ſix Milli-'ons, that belonged to private perſons upon 'the arrival of the Gallions from the *Indies*,

'I vigorouſly oppoſed it, that the people 'might not be overcharged with ſuch a 'burden, becauſe it would not only have 'deprived many private perſons of their 'Eſtates, but likewiſe taken from many o-'thers their ſubſiſtence, which depends only 'upon the abundance of money that paſſes 'through the Kingdom; beſides that it would 'have ruined the Commerce of the *Indies* 'with *Spain*, altered the Trade which we 'have with other Nations, and it may be cau-'ſed ſome Inſurrection. This Article aſwell as 'the reſt juſtifies my Innocence in this matter.

'Beſides, is it not known that *Don John* of '*Auſtria*, having at length reſolved to go to '*Flanders*, demanded vaſt ſums for his 'voyage; and that having received at *Co-'rogna* but Four hundred thouſand pieces of 'Eight, he ſharply complained of it, becauſe 'he had been promiſed a Million; ſo that at 'length, there was a neceſſity of making of 'it up in bars of Silver, and Bills of Exchange, 'with 600000 Crowns over and above.

'But that ſatisfied him not, he demanded 'always more to be ſent to him, ſaying that 'he needed it for the defence of the Low-'Countries; he judged it indeed neceſſary, 'but he knew as well that he could not be 'furniſhed with Money without burdening 'the People more and more. This is, *MA-*

DAM,

'*DAM*, a late buſineſs, and renders him more than me a complice in the publick burdens; for he cannot charge me with being the cauſe of that War, nor take it as a motive to the perſecutions that he uſes againſt me. That Prince at the ſame time, powerfully ſollicited to make Peace with *Portugal*, as neceſſary for the defence of *Flanders*, and the eaſe of the people, which ſeemed only to have been overburdened for the maintaining of that War: which Peace is now made, and it is hardly three Months yet ſince the Articles were ſigned. If in ſo ſhort a time, *MADAM*, the people can have received no relief, am I the cauſe of it, ſince I was no ways a cauſe of the War? and could I in three Months time bring remedies to their oppreſſion, having in vain endeavoured it ſome whole years? beſides that it depended not on me alone who am the meaneſt of your Majeſties Miniſters; I ſee not then why I ſhould be made accountable for it.

'I wave the reaſon which I alledged before, that ſince the death of the late King there has not been the leaſt new Impoſition in the State; if nevertheleſs the Subſidies have ſtill been rigorous, it is becauſe the War hath been cruel, and that there was neceſſity of continuing the old Exactions

'for

'for the maintaining of it. That neceſſity 'was known by the frequent complaints that '*Don John* of *Auſtria* ſent to us when he 'commanded on the Frontiers of *Portugal*, 'that he was too weakly aſſiſted, though 'there were ſeveral Millions ſent to him, 'which were not ſufficient to pay his Troops; 'whence it came to paſs that *Extremadura* 'was oppreſſed to the utmoſt ſtreights to fur-'niſh ſubſiſtence to our Army. The people 'of that Country gave a ſenſible teſtimony 'of it, aſwell as the Letters of *Don John* of '*Auſtria*, and the Records of the Council of 'the publick Treaſury; in which may be 'ſeen the ſums that were remitted to that 'Prince, which he always found too ſmall. 'So that knowing that that War laſted till 'his departure for *Corogna*, that it was the 'only cauſe of ſo many Impoſts, that could 'not be abated without leaving off to aſ-'ſiſt him; how can he charge me with the 'publick oppreſſion which he himſelf 'thought uſeful to his deſigns? The laſt 'proof is of ſuch a nature, that I ſhould 'willingly forbear entertaining your Maje-'ſty with it, becauſe it directly concerns my 'ſelf. For, *MADAM*, if the Monarchy ſuf-'fer, is it for my private intereſt? and is the 'money that is raiſed in the State, by my or-'ders diſtributed amongſt my Father, Bro-

* 'thers,

'thers, Kindred, Friends, or Servants? the 'Records of Council give evidence of the 'employing of the Royal Revenues; let me 'but ſee one Article delivered by my con-'ſent, to any whoſoever of my Friends or 'Country-men. There will be ſeen there 'barely the Penſions that your Majeſty cau-'ſes me to deliver by order of the Preſident of 'the Treaſury, who never orders them to 'be paid to me, till they be firſt recorded. 'It would be very eaſie to convince me, if I 'have been guilty of any cheat, which yet 'would be too weak to warrant the accuſa-'tion of *Don John* of *Auſtria*; for I nei-'ther am, nor can I be the cauſe of the pub-'lick oppreſſion, having no power to con-'vert to my own uſe ſo much as one penny 'of the Crown-rent. It is then the War, and 'not I, that cauſes that diſorder; for the Im-'poſts that are raiſed turn neither to my pro-'fit, nor the advantage of my Relations.

'This crime of robbing the publick trea-'ſury wherewith I am charged, *MADAM*, 'is a new ſubject deviſed to perſecute me; 'it is not only invented to ruin my reputati-'on, but likewiſe to condemn your Maje-'ſties Conduct, and to deſtroy me intirely in 'the minds of the people; that Prince pre-'tending under that ſpecious pretext to ſtir 'them up againſt your Majeſties Govern-

'ment;

'ment; and for that end he loads me in his 'Letter with the ſame Calumnies wherewith 'your Majeſty was charged immediately af-'ter the death of the late King your Hus-'band; accuſing you that under the colour 'of the Journey of the Empereſs into *Ger-'many*, your Majeſty cauſed to be tranſpor-'ted thither Millions in ready Coyn, with 'many precious Stones, aſwel for a Preſent 'to the Emperour your brother, as there to 'found a Convent, whither your Majeſty 'might retire; your deſign being to aban-'don the King, though in his tendereſt infan-'cy. That falſe imagination being diſſipated 'by a contrary procedure of your Majeſty, 'you fell afreſh into new miſunderſtandings 'in the minds of the people, at the inſtant 'when you named *Don Diego* of *Riquelme*, 'Biſhop of *Placentia*, for Preſident of the 'Council of *Caſtile*, who ſaid, that your 'Majeſty by your full and abſolute power 'had commanded him to find out means of 'raiſing three Millions of Crowns to be ſent 'into *Germany* to the Emperour; and that 'for that reaſon alone, you had made him 'Preſident; who having nevertheleſs refu-'ſed to obey that order, he thereby incur-'red ſo much of your diſpleaſure, that your 'Majeſty charged me to ſpeak to him, to en-'gage him to the performance of that com-

'mand;

'mand; and that in our interview we had 'briskly quarreled together. That whimſey 'vaniſhed as the former, and for ſome time 'there was no diſcourſe of it; but at length 'the ſame ſurmiſe is awakened the third time 'by the faction of *Don John* of *Auſtria*, who 'makes it his buſineſs to perſwade the peo-'ple, that your Majeſty has of late remitted 'vaſt ſums of money to the Emperour, and 'that that Prince hath diſcovered a great 'part of the remitment, whereat there has 'been great murmuring. Theſe diſcourſes 'produce ſo troubleſome effects, that they 'might cauſe ſome diſorder in the State, 'if the *Spaniards* had not as much love 'as reverence for their Kings, and particu-'larly for your Majeſty, in whom they have 'always obſerved a thouſand Royal Vir-'tues; ſo that not daring to attack the So-'veraign Authority, and believing me be-'ſides to be your Majeſties favourite, and 'that it is by my means that theſe ſums go 'into *Germany*, all their averſion, hatred, 'and diſcontent, fall on me in ſo ſtrange a 'manner, that it is a miracle that I have not 'as yet been aſſaſſinated, according to the 'pious intentions of *Don John* of *Auſtria*, 'which are ſufficiently known by his Letter, 'and the reports which his faction ſpread a-'broad to beſpatter the glory of your Ma-

jeſty,

'jeſty, the Emperour, and my Reputation: 'for it may be learnt by the Regiſter of the 'Treaſury, if it be true that your Majeſty 'turns to a wrong uſe the Crown-Revenues; 'and by that information, it will be known 'that the pretext that is made uſe of to per-'ſecute me is an artifice to publiſh the Ca-'lumnies, and falſe accuſations wherewith I 'am overcharged with greater ſecurity.

'However, *MADAM*, I have ſo much 'confidence in the goodneſs of God, that I 'may rationally preſume, he will make known 'to all the world, your Majeſties Integrity 'and my Innocence, and will put an end to 'theſe troubleſome ſurmiſes which are mali-'ciouſly raiſed to put diſorder in the State, 'and draw upon me the averſion of the peo-'ple, for whoſe repoſe I have always labou-'red, and ſhall labour to the utmoſt of my 'power

'I thought it, *MADAM*, my duty to re-'preſent all theſe things to your Majeſty not 'to give you inſtruction, ſeeing you are not 'ignorant of them; but to beſeech you to 'authoriſe this diſcourſe by your approbati-'on, ſince it appears as much for your juſti-'fication as for mine, and for preſerving of the publick peace, which ſome would di-'ſturb by the great number of the Copies 'of the Letter of *Don John* of *Auſtria*, which

'are

'are diſperſed among the people under pre-
'tence of ſtirring them up againſt me,
'when in effect the Government of your Ma-
'jeſty is ſtruck at, and the Conduct of your
'Miniſters; which fails not to make bad im-
'preſſions on the moſt peaceable and leaſt
'knowing, and to foment the heat of thoſe
'that have a biaſs to diviſion.

'This is it then, *MADAM*, which I ought
'to repreſent to your Majeſty with as much
'ſincerity as ſubmiſſion. The judgment that
'your Majeſty ſhall paſs on this Diſcourſe,
'will regulate the opinion that all people
'ought to have of it. At *Madrid* the 25 *O-*
'*ctober*, 1668.

So ſoon as this *Manifeſto* appeared, men deſired with ſo much ſolicitude to ſee it, that they crouded in great companies to the Jeſuits to beg the reading of it; but that publick curioſity made them reſolve to diſtribute ſome of them *gratis*, and to ſell the reſt to reimburſe the charge of the Impreſſion.

The favourers of Father *Nitard* judging that Diſcourſe admirable, publiſhed at firſt that he had opened the eyes of many perſons, and made them retract the bad thoughts that they had entertained of its Author. Their adverſaries nevertheleſs made many Objections againſt it, asking if all that was ſuppoſed

in

in it was true, becauſe it was queſtioned in the world, Whether ever *Don John* of *Auſtria* had had a thought to cauſe Father *Nitard* to be aſſaſſinated, there having never any thing been ſaid of it, but what he alledged in his *Manifeſto*; beſides that if that Prince had framed ſuch a deſign, he might have more eaſily accompliſhed it, than the enterpriſe of baniſhing him; becauſe one ſingle man was enough to him for the former, and that he ſtood in need of many to aſſiſt him in the execution of the other; that moreover they could not conceive how he alone had diſcovered that that Prince had reſolved his death, no body having ever ſpoken of it, which is not uſual in matters of that conſequence.

This Church-man nevertheleſs was ſo much feared, that no body durſt openly contradict this *Manifeſto*, being terrified by the death of *Malladas*; ſo that the boldeſt durſt not undertake it, but by feigning that the Marqueſs of *Villena*, accompanied by *Don Pedro the Cruel*, and the Ghoſt of *Pedro Hernandes*, three perſons ſufficiently known, were come for the nonce out of the other world, to refute it with greater liberty. A ſenſible inſtance of the terror that an Abſolute Power uſurped, imprints in the minds of men, who are forced to call the dead to complain in their

their ſtead, and tell the truths which are known to all the World, but of which no man living dares ſpeak.

'He ſuppoſes then, that upon the banks of 'a Rivolet, in the Plain of *Bramgal*, two ve- 'nerable old men met; and that after mutu- 'al Civilities, the one told the other, I am '*Don Pedro* King of *Caſtile*, who was ſo juſt '(according to the relation of the Count *de* '*la Roca*), that I deſerved the title of the '*Sound Judg*; and nevertheleſs, unhappy 'man that I am, the people have never called 'me but Cruel and Bloody. O dear friend, 'God preſerve us from a people that ſets on 'to exaſperate a Prince; what Conſtancy 'ſoever he may have, they never fail to ſuc- 'ceed in it: How is a Soveraign to be bla- 'med in this conjuncture, if he know not to 'remit a little of his Intereſts, let them be 'never ſo juſt; for it is often prudence to 'give way to popular errors, it being more 'convenient to go with the ſtream, than 'vainly to ſtrive to ſtem it. A Princeſs that 'believing her ſelf without reproach, thinks 'ſhe may ſlight the threatnings of her ſub- 'jects, knows not how to reign, if ſhe know 'not how to appeaſe them, and remove the 'cauſe of their murmuring. We ſhould not 'ſee in Hiſtory ſo ſtrange things of many 'Queens, if they could have reſolved to

'change their too auſtere Virtue into a little 'dextrous compliance. How many Kings 'would have been leſs unhappy, had they 'been leſs jealous of their Authority? they 'muſt learn to ſubmit to a preſent neceſſity, 'conſidering that the point of Honour is not 'always a good reaſon of State; and that 'that is the moſt eſſential which can beſt 'maintain us, whether it be by diſſembling, 'yielding, or otherways. The King of *France* 'well underſtands this policy, ſeeing he diſ-'dained not to ſhow grace to the Prince of 'Conde, who oppoſed himſelf to his Con-'queſts; and the offer of Pardon that he 'made to him, was to himſelf very advanta-'geous, ſeeing it facilitated to him the means 'of eſtabliſhing Peace in his Kingdom. But to 'be ſhort, My Misfortune ſhould ſerve for an 'example to poſterity, who being reſolved 'not to quit the leaſt jot of my Intereſts, 'loſt thereby both my Scepter and Life, 'though HENRY the Baſtard, and the 'People that deprived me of them, did not 'promiſe to themſelves ſo much at firſt, deſi-'ring only a little moderation in my Severi-'ties: But my Obſtinacy made for them a way of 'obtaining a more ample Triumph than they 'expected. Nevertheleſs, I did not proceed 'ſo far as to make ſure of the perſon of 'HENRY, until that at length ha-'ving

'ving forgotten the duties of Nature, he had 'the boldneſs to ſeize the beſt places of my 'Kingdom: I was even ſo ſlow in puniſh-'ing of him, that I kept him three years in 'priſon, before I cauſed him to be declared 'Rebel. By what befel me afterward, conſi-'der the uſage that one ſhould promiſe him-'ſelf, when he unſeaſonably arreſts conſide-'rable perſons, and without ground takes vio-'lent reſolutions, and makes enterpriſes 'without conſidering the conſequences of 'them. The other old man ſpeaking, told 'him; For my part, Sir, I am the Marqueſs of '*Villena*, who render'd my ſelf famous in the 'world by Aſtrology, and by the invention 'of the Bottle; in the which it is ſaid I cau-'ſed my ſelf to be cut in little pieces, that I 'might through the Glaſs diſcover in future 'Ages the things that were to happen at this 'day; and in effect it is true, it being im-'poſſible for a man of my Honour and Birth 'to forbear to cauſe himſelf to be cut in pie-'ces, to ſee the occurrences of this time; the 'overthrowing of this Monarchy by one pri-'vate perſon; that Princes and Great men 'ſhould be abandoned for a Wretch; the 'Publick Intereſt for that of a Monk; *Spa-'niards* for a Stranger; and what appears 'more wonderful, to ſee a Monarch expoſed 'for a Subject, the Brother of a King for

'a Varlet; and in fine, the Glory and Repu-
'tation of a King, for that of a Jeſuit. It is
'true, I cauſed my ſelf to be cut in pieces, I
'cannot conceal it, to ſee a man that was to
'be born in *Germany*, under Laws ſo differ-
'ent from ours, become the Judg of our
'Faith.

'I cauſed my ſelf to be chopt in pieces,
'out of curioſity, to ſee a Queen that ſhould
'govern *Spain* according to our Laws, chuſe
'for her Director a man that knows them
'not; not that it is believed that the Queen
'would willingly miſtake, but it is appre-
'hended that ſhe hath committed an error
'in judgment by the choice of that Confeſ-
'ſor, bred up under Laws which are ſo dif-
'ferent from ours.

'I cauſed my ſelf to be cut in pieces, to
'ſee the Government of *Spain* in the power
'of a man uncapable to govern it, who un-
'derſtands not the humour of the people,
'and knows not to diſtinguiſh the rank of
'Princes, nor the merit of Subjects; uncapa-
'ble to adminiſter Juſtice, ſeeing that not
'well underſtanding our Language, he can
'neither expreſs himſelf intelligibly, nor un-
'derſtand what we ſay to him.

'I cauſed my ſelf to be minced in pieces,
'to ſee a Monk a Councellor of State, who
'at moſt can but know his Breviary, ſay

'Maſs

'Maſs, avoid Honours, Dignities, and world-'ly Pomps, as his Inſtitution enjoins him, 'wholly ignorant of Policy, of the Reaſons 'of State, and of what he ought to know, 'to diſcharge aright his Function.

'To ſee a Governour of the Monaachy, 'a firſt Miniſter of State, and Favourite, all 'together, Confeſſor to the Queen, and ſhe 'never applying her ſelf to any other but 'him; in the mean time I cannot ſee how 'he can reconcile ſo oppoſite qualities, ſee-'ing it is probable that he will not over-'throw in Confeſſion, what his Paſſion and 'Intereſt have ſuggeſted to her in his Fun-'ction.

'Who would not have been tempted, to 'cauſe himſelf to be chopt in pieces, to ſee at 'this day the accompliſhment of ſo many 'ſad Predictions, or to ſay better, Revelations 'of the mind of a man of good judgment? 'Let St. *Lute Garde* be read in the Original, 'and not in the Tranſlation made by a Father 'of the Society, to ſee if ſhe foretel not the 'deſolation of this Empire by a Jeſuit. See 'if *Quevedo* be not of the ſame opinion in 'his Book, where he treats of the laſt Hour, 'that ye may ſee if this State be not by the 'ſame ways brought to its period. In thoſe 'Books which he intitles *Concerning the* '*Plague*, *Sprights*, and in that of *Poverty*;

'mark if he runs not in the ſame ſtrain upon
'the occaſion of this paſſage, *Qui devorant*
'*viduas*. Let the Works of St. *Tereſia* be
'read, to ſee if ſhe foretel not, that there
'will be ſhortly an Order that ſhall fall into
'decay by the fault of its own Children.
'The Inſtitutions likewiſe of St. *Ignatius*
'*Loyola* may be read, to be informed of the
'threatnings that he makes to his Order, when
'any of his Children ſhall accept the Digni-
'ties that he forbids them. In fine, read the
'Book entituled *The Prodigious Lyon*, in his
'Apology, ſpeaking of Wolves that joined
'with the Sheep and Lambs againſt the Shep-
'herds and their Dogs; ſays he not, That ha-
'ving overcome the Dogs and Shepherds,
'they made a cruel Butchery of the ſame
'Sheep and Lambs of whom they had taken
'the protection? Is not that a ſymbol of
'what we ought to expect from the ſuccours
'that the *French* promiſe us? Who is it then,
'that would not have had the ſame curioſity
'that I have had, to ſee the *Manifeſto* of that
'Jeſuit ſo ſtuffed with ſuperfluities, and rea-
'ſons too weak to anſwer ſtrong Objections?
'And to hear him ſay that his Anceſtors have
'ever been ancient Servants of the Houſe of
'*Auſtria*, when all the World knows that the
'quality of *Ancient* only ſuits with them, be-
'cauſe they have lived many years; and that
'of

'of *Servants*, for having made ſome Dores 'and Windows for the Emperor's Palace.

'What would not one have done, to hear 'him aver, That the Emperor *Ferdinand* pla- 'ced him in the Charge wherein he is? when 'all the World bears witneſs, That in all his 'life-time he never entred his Palace, but as 'a Companion of ſome of his Brethren; and 'that he had not attained to be Confeſſor to 'the Queen, but upon refuſal of Three of 'his Order, to whom it was propoſed before 'him: But he had not the ſame Humility as 'they had, nor ſtrength to reſiſt ſo advanta- 'geous a Temptation, becauſe he knew not 'what it was to refuſe a Dignity, having 'never enjoyed any more conſiderable, than 'the petty Regency of ſome lower Form.

'I confeſs alſo, I cauſed my ſelf to be 'chopt, to ſee the Reaſons that he alledges 'to excuſe himſelf from the death of *Mal-* '*ladas*, making uſe of Moral Principles and 'Phyſical Concluſions (for without doubt 'he hath forgot his Logick;) and paſſing from 'matter of right to matter of fact, he con- 'cludes that his Character of a Prieſt hin- 'dered him from having a hand in that death, 'as if the prohibition that is made to a Prieſt 'to imbrue his hands in blood, took from 'him the power of committing of Crimes 'more or leſs enormous when he has a mind 'to it.

'Is it more ſupportable what he ſays to 'prove that he had no knowledg of the im-'priſonment of *Patino?* He was, ſays he, at 'that time taken up in ſaying of his Matines 'for the day following, as if the ſaying of 'Matines were an argument ſufficient to prove 'his innocence. Is it not railery to alledg ſuch 'fopperies in an affair of that nature? ſee-'ing it is known beſides, that he ſent *Pimil-'la* to the Queen to inform her of the way 'that he had projected to arreſt *Don John of 'Auſtria* without reſiſtance, and without ma-'king of any great noiſe by ſuch a violence, 'to the end that the people might not be ter-'rified, who otherways might be ſurpriſed 'by that Novelty.

'What would not one do, to ſee the ex-'cuſes that he makes uſe of in regard of the 'Offices that he bears? aſſuring us, that he 'had no mind to accept them, but that he 'was forced to it by her Majeſty. We know, 'nevertheleſs, that in the life of the late King, 'he made very great ſollicitation to be made 'a bare Inquiſitor, that he might have liber-'ty to enter into ſome Aſſemblies of that 'Judicature; and that for obtaining of that, 'he made divers private ſollicitations to ſeve-'ral of the Miniſters, whom alſo he impor-'tuned for their Vote, that he might be ad-'mitted to the Council of State, as into the

'Inqui-

'Inquiſition. *Aytona* can give evidence of 'this, who being a better Stateſman than a 'Wit complained of his ſollicitations. *Caſtel* 'Rodrigo may avouch the ſame, who was al-'together offended at the exceſs of his am-'bition. What might not *Caſtrillo* tell us, 'to whom that Jeſuite ſaid one day, as he 'was going away from a ſumptuous Treat 'which he had then received, That he ſhould 'feaſt him leſs, and favour him more? He 'ſaid ſo to him, becauſe at that time *Caſtrillo* 'was contrary to his deſigns. Let us en-'quire a little of ſome Towns, if he hath 'not had the knack by Letters of Naturali-'zation, to gain recompenſe for the careſſes 'that he made to them; and let Cardinal '*Moncada* inform us, if the Queen needed 'to ſollicite him to accept the penſions and 'aſſignments which he injoys.

'Had not I reaſon to cauſe my ſelf be chopt, 'to ſee, that to acquit himſelf from the rai-'ſing of Impoſitions, and that they have not 'as yet been abated, he ſays, That he hath 'always endeavoured the eaſing of the peo-'ple, without being able to obtain it; and 'that to juſtify the truth of this, he appeals 'to the teſtimony of the Miniſters of the 'Aſſemblies, whom by conſequence he charg-'es with the publick burdens, that he him-'ſelf may paſs for a zealous man? They ne-

'ver-

'vertheleſs deny that ſuppoſition, and deſire 'him to prove it; for provided the Taxes 'were conform to his deſires, he never ap-'peared againſt them: as for inſtance, he 'ſtickled not againſt thoſe that were raiſed 'for the repairing of the Palace of *Germany*; 'and though that all things abſolutely de-'pended on him, yet would he never inter-'poſe his credit for the aboliſhing of impo-'ſitions, ſo long as he thought them ſuitable 'to his profit, what repugnancy ſo ever the 'other Miniſters made; I know not then 'how he dares maintain that he could find 'no means to abate them, when the War for 'which they were raiſed was over! his falſe 'ſimplicity, makes appear how little ſincери-'ty he hath, when he calls the Queen to be 'an evidence, who ought to be his Judg in 'that matter.

'I cauſed likewiſe my ſelf to be cut in pieces, 'to ſee him anſwer to the accuſation laid a-'gainſt him, of having cauſed vaſt ſums of 'Money to be tranſported into *Germany*, 'that in that Countrey he had neither Fa-'ther nor Brothers, to beſtow them on, as 'if that were enough to invalidate the accu-'ſation, and that he might not ſend them 'thither for other ends. *Don Blaſco* might 'well tell us his opinion on that ſubject, as 'well as our Ambaſſador in *Germany*, and

'the

'the *German* Ambaſſador here; the Officer 'that hath the cuſtody of the Jewels of the 'Crown, might tell us tidings as to this mat-'ter; what was done in the Park, might 'well inform us of it; let *Manteles* and *Bu-'ſtos*, as well as thoſe that have bought pla-'ces, be asked news; and after that let him 'alledg that he hath no Brothers. What 'name ſhall we then give to thoſe of his Or-'der, to whom he hath given two chairs in 'the Univerſity of *Alcala*, contrary to the 'priviledges, and in ſpight of the oppoſi-'tion that the Doctours of that body made 'againſt it, and another that he obtained by 'means of careſſes and diſſembling promiſes? 'Let Father *Romero* be asked concerning 'that, Would he renounce the Fathers Je-'ſuites for Brethren, becauſe they have ap-'propriated to themſelves the beſt charges of 'the Inquiſition, and that by that means 'they have ſcrued themſelves into the cogni-'ſance of all the affairs of that Tribunal? 'We ſhall for evidence of the truth of this, 'appeal to the City of *Valentia*, and to ma-'ny of the Officers of the Inquiſition, whom 'theſe Jeſuites have ſupplanted; the *Carmes* 'might very well tell us ſomewhat to that 'purpoſe, who repent themſelves for not 'having dared to nick him upon the account 'of his Prophetick Hiſtory; whether it was

'that

'that they ſtood in awe of his power, or 'that they ſpared to do it, becauſe Father '*Salinas* had given them the information.

'I had no leſs curioſity to ſee him exceſ-'ſively complain of *Don John of Auſtria*, 'pretending to ſay nothing to his prejudice, 'when in effect he ſays every thing, ſtill re-'ferring himſelf to Heaven, though he omit 'nothing. The offence he commits againſt 'that Prince, is far more ſenſible than the 'injuries that he hath received from him, 'ſeeing he charges him with the death of '*Staunes*, and accuſes him of a deſign to 'have cauſed him to be aſſaſſinated, and af-'ter all that, to carry him away in a Coach; 'Did not God Almighty as much to the Pro-'phet *Elias*, and yet that holy man made no 'reſiſtance? But however he ought not to 'have taken it ill; ſeeing it was for the eaſe 'of a people who ſollicited that Prince to 'render them that good Office: In fine to 'ruine that Prince, ſays he, not that he in-'tended to ſtir up the people againſt the 'Queen, and afterward that the publick 'clamours ſtruck at her, and not him, chu-'ſing rather to make her odious in the minds 'of the people, than to draw upon himſelf 'the hatred of all men. After all theſe things 'let it be judged, with what zeal he refers all 'to God Almighty, and which of the two is 'the more offended. 'But

'But can he be heard without aſtoniſh-
'ment, ſay, that he waſhed his hands, and
'was free from all the injuſtices done to *Don*
'*John of Auſtria?* though it be known that
'he baniſhed him into *Flanders*, that he in-
'tended to have arreſted him priſoner at
'*Conſvegra*, that he ſpread abroad terrible
'reports againſt his glory and honour, that
'he endeavoured to have ſeized his perſon,
'or to have cauſed him to be aſſaſſinated at
'*Barcelonna:* the Vice-roys of *Arragon* and
'*Catalonia*, aſwell as the Prince of *Parma*,
'know the truth of this, and that beſides he
'had a deſign to have him declared Rebel,
'that he might have occaſion to confiſcate his
'Eſtate, having for that purpoſe endeavou-
'red to corrupt the integrity of the Mini-
'ſters of State by great promiſes.

'What ſhall be ſaid of the reaſons that he
'and thoſe of his faction alledged for ma-
'king of an ignominious peace with a Ty-
'rant, leaving him not only in the peaceable
'poſſeſſion of a Kingdom, but having like-
'wiſe approved his perfidie; and that at this
'time he treats the brother of our King as a
'Traytor, whoſe uprightneſs is ſo well known,
'ſeeking all occaſions to make him die like a
'Criminal, at the ſame time that he himſelf
'wonders to hear that Prince ſay, that ſome
'Caſuiſts have aſſured him that with a ſafe

'Con-

'Conſcience he might cauſe him to be aſſaſ-
'ſinated.

'Is it not inſuportable to ſee him formal-
'ly oppoſe himſelf to the Doctrine of Fa-
'ther *Moya*, *Salinas*, and of all his Order,
'who maintain, That an innocent perſon
'may without a crime deliver himſelf up to
'death to ſave his Country from oppreſſion;
'that fire may be put to the powder in Ships,
'and all aboard of them blown up, rather
'than to ſuffer an Enemy to be Maſter of
'them; and that a man that did ſave himſelf
'upon a Plank, may give it to another who
'might be more uſeful than himſelf to the
'publick. Nevertheleſs, neither Father *Ni-*
'*tard*, nor his adherents, will in the leaſt fol-
'low that Maxime: I ſay not to give him-
'ſelf up to death; ſo much is not deſired of
'him, nor that he ſhould diveſt himſelf
'of his Dignities and Riches; he may car-
'ry them away by conſent, provided he but
'return to his own Country: A ſad thing
'indeed, to go home with Sixty thouſand
'Ducats in penſion! It is a pity, for the try-
'al is conſiderable! When if he go not a-
'way, he may occaſion infinite calamities,
'the death of many innocent Souls, a Thou-
'ſand violences, and at length the over-
'throw of the whole Monarchy. What
'would you ſay to that, Holy Prophet, when

'for a far leſs cauſe you cried out,
'* *Si propter me exorta eſt tempeſtas* * *Jonas.*
'*mittite me in mare?*

'Is there not cauſe of aſtoniſhment, that 'the Jeſuites have complained of the *Domi-* 'nicans, becauſe they refuted a little Trea- 'tiſe which they had publiſhed upon the 'conception of the Virgin? Saying, That if 'their opinion was not the moſt probable, it 'was at leaſt fulleſt of piety; that therefore 'they would do well to retract, ſince that 'the glory of the Queen of Heaven, and 'the tranquillity of many Chriſtians was 'thereby concerned. Nevertheleſs when at 'this time the glory of the Queen of *Spain*, 'and the repoſe of all the State is concerned, 'they will remit nothing of their opinions, 'though they be but followed by three or 'four men wedded to their intereſts, and 'though the opinion of the moſt intelligent 'be, that it is neceſſary the Confeſſour with- 'draw himſelf.

'Is it not ſtill a very ſenſible thing to ſee 'that that Jeſuit without caring for the pre- 'judice that his preſence gives us, nor for 'the evils that we apprehend from it for the 'future, ſhould obſtinately refuſe to imitate 'the retreat of *David*, and that of Cardinal '*Adrian*? in the mean time the expulſion of '*Monſieur de Chievres*, and of the *Count*

'*Duke*

'*Duke* in *Spain*; of Cardinal *Richelieu* in '*France*, and Cardinal *Woolſey* in *England*, 'ought to make deep impreſſion on his mind. 'Is he ignorant of the example of *Traſta-* '*mare*, the Favourite of *Don Alphonſo* in his 'Minoritie; who was burnt at *Dorre de hu-* '*mos*, to appeaſe the Inſurrection of three 'Cities that complained of him? ought he 'not to tremble at that which befel *Luna* 'and *Calderon* in *Spain*? Cardinal *George* '*Martinuz*, Guardian to *Stephen* King of '*Hungary*? *Ariſte*, who was dragged at *La-* '*cedemon*, and at what befell *Fiſeta* in the 'Town of *Sparta*?

'Can that diſtribution of Armes amongſt 'the Inhabitants of *Madrid* be approved of; 'who according to the example of thoſe of '*Naples* of the quarter of *Santa Lucia*, wait 'only for an occaſion of mutinying againſt 'himſelf and Emiſſaries? and though it were 'not ſo (which notwithſtanding is too true) 'does he think that at the ſight of the new 'Companies that he intends to forme, any 'body durſt bring thither proviſions? and 'that theſe hunger-ſtarved Soldiers would 'not mutiny?

'What ſhould be ſaid to this that he hath 'brought ſo many Soldiers into the Town 'for his ſafe-guard? is it not to truſt the 'Wolves with the ſheep? ſince the affection

'that

'that they all teſtifie for *Don John of Auſtria*, 'or rather for their private intereſt, will make 'them to be the firſt in the Tumult that will 'ſack *Madrid*, being too much perſwaded that 'if they were ſo unfortunate as not to be kill-'ed fighting againſt that Prince, their affairs 'would not be thereby more advanced; on 'the contrary they promiſe themſelves great 'advantages in fortune by ſticking to Father '*Nitard*: ſo they fail not to caſt their eyes 'before hand on the richeſt Houſes of the 'City, upon thoſe where the Nuns are moſt 'beautiful, and whither ſuch againſt whom 'they have a mind to execute their revenge 'and cruelty, are retired. God grant that '*Madrid* by its deſolation be not a ſecond '*Jeruſalem*, and that the laſt years Comet pre-'ſage not the ruin of it.

'Is there any thing more inſupportable 'than to ſee the Fathers Jeſuits, ſo blinded 'with ambition that they conſider not that 'it may cauſe their ruin? they ſhould con-'ſider that it hath ſent them packing out of '*Venice*, *Malta*, *Germany*, *Mexico*, *Pampe-'lonna*, and other places, and fear the exam-'ple of the *Templers*, rather than make ado 'by publiſhing indiſcreet Libels, to draw up-'on themſelves the publick averſion, and paſs 'for men that are beſide themſelves.

'What can be ſaid to the reſolution

'that hath been taken of not diſmiſſing Fa-
'ther *Nitard* authoriſed, alledging that re-
'ſpect ought to be had to the Majeſty of
'Kings, and that ſuch a procedure would of-
'fend the Queen? without remembring that
'the reſpect that was due to *Charles* the fifth
'hindered not but that *Monſieur de Chievres*
'was baniſhed from him for the ſatisfaction
'of the people that deſired it, nor the exam-
'ple of *Achis* that ſent away *David* at the
'ſollicitation of his Nobles, though he ac-
'knowledged him to be a juſt man. In fine,
'was it a diſgrace to the Divine Majeſty to
'have caſt *Lucifer* headlong into Hell imme-
'diately after he had created him his firſt
'miniſter?

'Who would not think it ſtrange, that the
'apprehenſion conceived that *Don John of*
'*Auſtria* would have deſigns upon the Crown,
'whilſt he was at Court, and entered into
'the Council of State, having given occaſi-
'on to the order that he received to go to
'*Flanders*, in a time when he had not any
'cauſe of diſcontent; he is not dreaded at
'preſent when he is in the Country, and wants
'not reaſon nor pretexts, and has cauſe to
'complain? Now the fear that was conceived
'of him was either ill-grounded, or it is a
'wrong to ſlight him at preſent; for could
'it be imagined that he alone without aid,

'con-

'contrary to the loyalty that he owed to his 'Prince, could in the heart of *Spain* attempt 'any thing againſt the Crown, if being aſſiſt-'ed almoſt by the whole Kingdom, he hath 'not the credit to baniſh a foreign Jeſuit, be-'cauſe the Queen protects him?

'I cauſed, in fine, my ſelf to be cut in pie-'ces to ſee what I have now repreſented to 'you, and many other things which I omit 'that I may not be tedious. After all this, 'wonder not that I am come expreſsly from 'the other world to open the eyes of ſome 'of my kindred, who forgetting the duty of 'their birth, and blinded with a criminal 'ambition, run out of the rode of common 'ſenſe, and foment our diviſions: If all the 'Grandees would unite themſelves with the 'people of *Caſtile*, *Arragon* and *Catalonia*, 'and almoſt of all *Spain* who deſire the re-'moval of Father *Nitard*, the Queen would 'now be comforted, *Don John of Auſtria* 'would be in repoſe, and the State in tran-'quillity within it ſelf, and would not fear 'the threats that the *French* make us from 'abroad, and the Confeſſor would be at peace 'in his own Country. To be ſhort, we would 'be content, and provided that he left us e-'nough to ſubſiſt on, we would very well 'diſpenſe with his preſence. Is it not enough 'that he hath ſubjected our poor to wear a

'badg that they may beg alms, having firſt 'taken from them the ſtock of their ſubſiſt-'ence, * and that he 'hath cut off the half 'from the Widows 'and religious Com-'munities: Theſe are 'the good works 'that he hath come 'to do in this Kingdom. But in fine, I am 'going to exhort all my kindred to unite, 'ſince it is by union that we may promiſe to 'our ſelves the accompliſhment of what we 'deſire; as by our miſunderſtanding we may 'expect all ſorts of oppreſſions.

* He diſcharged the poor to beg, if they had not a badg of wood hanging about their necks. There are three hundred ſubordinate Officers Widows maintained by the State, at twenty-pence a day; he reduced them to ten pence.

'This Diſcourſe being ended, the King 'ſpoke again, and ſaid, that he was likewiſe 'going to propoſe himſelf as an example to 'the Queen, Confeſſor, and all the Mini-'ſters of State; ſo that they began to march 'towards *Madrid* for that purpoſe, when a 'Woman extreamly fat and purſie, leaning 'on two Crutches, meeting them, diſcourſed 'to them in this manner. Sirs, that Rock be-'hind which I was whilſt you were in diſ-'courſe together, hath not hindered me from 'hearing it; ſo that without troubling you 'with any long Preface, you ſhall know that 'I am alſo a very famous perſon, my name 'is *Slowneſs*; I was heretofore the Miſtris of

'*Pedro*

'*Pedro Hernandes*, and am ſo at preſent of
'all the Tribunals of *Spain*; I am preſent in
'all, and there is nothing concluded in them
'without me: be ſatisfied then, ſince you
'cannot have diſpatch unleſs I be there, that
'I join with you in company, and that we
'march on ſoftly together. They admired
'that Woman and her propoſal, and conſen-
'ted to take her into their Company; but
'ſeeing that ſhe marched too ſlowly, they
'told her, You make no haſte to follow us
'in a time when for want of diligence there
'may happen a general overthrow of the
'State; to which with her uſual indiffer-
'ence ſhe made anſwer: If ye pretend to go
'ſo faſt, I adviſe you to return again, it is
'the faſhion at *Madrid* to take very
'ſlow ſteps (as I do) in buſineſs, though all
'ſhould be loſt: O, replied they, the Caſe
'is far otherways with the *French*, and even
'with *Don John of Auſtria*; but you may
'undo your ſelf if you pleaſe, and we can-
'not withſtand it, we only declare to you,
'that we deſpair of your remedies; and that
'we may give you better evidence of it, we
'willingly embrace your Counſel, and bid
'you farewell; your blindneſs is perhaps an
'engine of providence that will undo you
'to ſave you. Having ſaid ſo they ſeparated,
'and diſappeared that they might ſeverally

'go whither they intended.

Of all the anſwers that have been made to the *Manifeſto* of Father *Nitard*, which came abroad under the name of *Conſultation*, there was none ſo nervous as this; but ſeeing all the approvers of that Father had not the knowledg of this Diſcourſe, and they imagined that no body would undertake the defence of *Don John of Auſtria*, ſeveral took the freedom to ſpeak many offenſive matters againſt him. Some Preachers themſelves of the Order of that Jeſuite, flew out beyond the bounds of a Sermon; but that Prince quickly ſtopped the mouths of theſe railers by a ſecond Letter, which he wrote to the Queen from *Torredelledo*, two leagues from *Barcelonna*, which gave occaſion to the wiſer to ſpeak in their turn. This Letter came with a great many more, which are all here to be ſeen in order, that the publick may be informed of the State of affairs in that conjuncture.

For the Queen.

'MADAM, The advice that was given 'me at *Conſcegra* the One and twen-'tieth of this Month, of the rigorous uſage 'which was prepared for me by Father *Ni-'tard*, obliged me at that very inſtant to 'take

'take Horſe, that I might avoid his ambuſh-
'es, and ſecure my ſelf from his violences.
'I had hardly time to write the Letter
'which I left there for your Majeſty, to in-
'form you of my proceeding, complain of
'that injuſtice, and acquaint you with
'the reſentment I had from the neceſ-
'ſity of flying, in a time when I little
'thought that I deſerved ſuch uſage, after
'I had made manifeſt that I had no other
'inclination but to pleaſe your Majeſty. Ne-
'vertheleſs, *MADAM*, there are unjuſt
'practices uſed to make me loſe your fa-
'vours, and that Jeſuite by an inſupporta-
'ble contempt, tramples under foot the me-
'mory of the late King, by not reſpecting
'his blood in my perſon, as he ought to have
'done, as well in reſpect of the honours which
'that Prince heaped upon me, as of the con-
'fidence that he had in me; being aſſured of
'my inviolable Loyalty, my diſintereſted-
'neſs, and of my affection for his Service, by
'the ſervices which I have rendered to this
'Crown, which are of ſuch conſequence that
'all men know.

'As I doubt not but that Letter came to
'your Majeſties hands; you may remember
'that I prayed you to ſuſpend your judg-
'ment, until that I might from the place
'whither I did retire, inform your Majeſty

'to the full of my intentions. I underſtood 'ſince that Father *Nitard*, ſpurred on by the 'hatred which he bears to me, had incenſed 'your Majeſty againſt me, and had perſwad-'ed you to ſign the Orders which were to 'have been put in execution at *Conſvegra*; 'that is to ſay, to make me Priſoner and to 'carry me to the Caſtel of *Segovia*, with-'out conſidering that it was a thing without 'example in *Spain*, to do ſo to a perſon of 'my quality, who hath deſerved no ſuch 'affront, and enough to aſtoniſh all that ſhall 'hear of it. Nevertheleſs, *MADAM*, I can 'aſſure your Majeſty that I have patiently 'born that and all other abuſes which have 'been done to me ſince the death of the late 'King, in conſideration that they might in 'the end prove uſeful to the ſervice of the 'King, of your Majeſty, and to the good of 'the whole Monarchy, Providence having 'often unknown though rough ways to ac-'compliſh the ends that men propoſe to them-'ſelves; ſo that I flatter my ſelf with the 'opinion that my patience will at length ob-'tain of your Majeſty, that you will order 'Father *Nitard* ſpeedily to depart out of the 'Kingdom, and to betake himſelf to *Rome*, 'or ſome other place where it ſhall pleaſe 'your Majeſty to appoint him to go. This 'is the ſcope of all my pretenſions, and the

'only

'only petition that I make to your Majeſty, 'who next to the King, is moſt concerned 'in the advantages that we expect there-'by.

'Whoever ſhall without paſſion look on 'our preſent condition, will agree that your 'Majeſty can do nothing more profitable for 'the Monarchy, becauſe that will deliver it 'from the heavy yoke under which we groan; 'the *Spaniards* will be thereby eternally in-'debted to your Majeſty, and you will find 'in it your own advantages, ſeeing by ſo do-'ing you will become Miſtriſs of your liber-'ty; which will facilitate to you the means 'of procuring the eaſe of the State, and of 'imploying that way, the time which Father '*Nitard* applies only to his own profit. Your 'Majeſty will then according to the advice 'of the late King, make uſe of *Spaniſh* Mi-'niſters, who will without fail be touched 'with grief, to ſee the ruine of the State, 'and with compaſſion, to uſe their beſt en-'deavours to repair it, by eaſing ſo many 'miſerable people oppreſſed by the vexati-'ons, which ſeem to have drawn upon us 'the Divine anger: Their zeal and experi-'ence may once again render this Monarchy 'formidable to its Neighbours, which is the 'ſole ſcope of this project; that the honour 'and reputation of *Spain* may be again re-'ſtored.

'ſtored. This with all imaginable ſubmiſſion 'I repreſent to your Majeſty, to the end that 'you may ſet to it with ſuch diligence as is 'requiſite. Furthermore, *MADAM*, I 'would be the firſt to give my opinion that 'this dimiſſion ſhould be made with all poſ-'ſible decency for the glory of your Maje-'ſty; and ſince you have always been pleaſ-'ed to heap favours on this Jeſuit, you 'may amongſt a thouſand other ways that 'are ſtill in your Power, oblige him to chuſe 'the manner that may ſeem to him moſt ho-'nourable for his retreat.

'Theſe are, *MADAM*, my real thoughts, 'of the ſincerity of which your Majeſty 'ſhould make no doubt, ſeeing without any 'private intereſt I make them known. I 'hope that your Majeſty will very ſhortly 'find the uſefulneſs of my moſt humble Re-'monſtrances for the ſervice of the King, by 'the happy ſucceſſes and bleſſings wherewith 'Heaven ſhall favour him, and which ſhall 'dayly increaſe the reputation, glory and 'advantage of the State, as well as the pro-'found reſpect wherewith we reverence your 'Majeſties perſon; who will, (if I flatter not 'my ſelf) notwithſtanding what has paſ-'ſed, be ſo gracious to me as to ſet the Bro-'ther of my Secretary at liberty, ſeeing there 'is no cauſe of keeping him longer in Priſon.

'I

'I am ſtill obliged, *MADAM*, earneſtly 'to beſeech your Majeſty, that you would 'be pleaſed to reſtore my Honour to me, in 'the ſame manner as it hath been attacked 'and blemiſhed, that is to ſay, in the eyes 'of all the World; though that hath been 'only done at the inſtigation of Father *Ni-* 'tard, and not (as I am apt to believe) by 'your Majeſties proper inclination. I ex- 'pect from your goodneſs, that your Maje- 'ſty will by ſome honourable and publick 'teſtimony, repair that which to me is the 'moſt pretious thing in the World, and the 'preſervation of which is dearer than my 'Life; all things elſe with me bearing no 'proportion to my reputation and honour.

'For concluſion, *MADAM*, once more I 'ſay to your Majeſty, that my Remonſtrance 'is a real mark of my ſubmiſſion, in the ne- 'ceſſity that lies upon me of endeavouring 'the moſt advantageous means for the ſervice 'of my King and Countrey, to which tend 'ſolely all my deſires, that make me conſtant- 'ly perſevere in the reſolution that I have 'taken, becauſe I think I ſhould fail in the 'fidelity that I owe to the King my Maſter, 'and to your Majeſty, if I ſlackned the leaſt 'in it; and I pray Heaven always to preſerve 'your Majeſties Catholick and Royal perſon, 'as I deſire and need. At *Torredelledo*, *No-*

'*vember*

'*vember* 13, 1638, Your Majeſties moſt 'humble Subject *D. Juan.*

This Prince, as we have ſaid, wrote at the ſame time to thoſe who compoſed the Aſſembly of Government, that is, to every one of them particularly, and in the firſt place, to the Arch-biſhop of *Toledo* in the manner following.

'Were it poſſible that your Eminence, 'notwithſtanding your great zeal and im'ployments, could conſent to the overthrow 'and ruine of the State, you might have a 'fair occaſion for it; but ſeeing I have no'thing to deſire of you, nor to proteſt to 'you on this Subject, I beg of you only to 'hear the Petition which I make to you in 'the name of God, and of our young Mo'narch, that you would apply your ſelf 'wholely to divert the miſeries wherewith 'the State is threatned by the obſtinacy of 'Father *Nitard*, who will not leave this 'Kingdom, as the neceſſity of our affairs re'quire. There needs no more but to conſider 'a little if he be of a ſufficient value to 'counterballance the ruine of *Spain*. For 'my part, I declare, that all my aim 'in that removal, is only the glory 'of ſnatching the Helm out of the hands of 'ſo undeſerving a Pilot; and to perſwade 'the Queen to reſtore my Honour and Re'putation

'putation, which that Jeſuit hath endea-
'voured to undo in the world by his ſo-
'licitations to her. Theſe are the only
'matters which I deſire of her in my Let-
'ter of this preſent date, as being the moſt
'advantageous to the State that I could
'imagine, as your Eminence will without
'doubt acknowledg; and I promiſe to my
'ſelf that God will afford us means to proſ-
'per in this glorious undertaking; ſo neceſ-
'ſary to the proſperity of our young Mo-
'narch, the Glory of the Queen his Mother,
'and of the whole Nation; the preſerva-
'tion and honour of which is the only
'cauſe of all my diſquiet, and for which I
'have ſo patiently ſuffered the injuſtices,
'calumnies and falſe accuſations that have
'been made againſt me, ſo far as to make me
'a Criminal for the ſatisfaction only of the
'hatred of Father *Nitard*, and to arreſt me
'as a guilty perſon; a thing unheard-of
'to a perſon of my quality, who can
'never be guilty of a crime that deſerves ſo
'great an abuſe. God preſerve, *&c.*

This Prince wrote almoſt in the ſame termes to the Vice-Chancellor of *Arragon*, the Marqueſs of *Aytona*, and to the Count of *Pegnaranda*; but to the Preſident of *Caſtile* as follows.

'Your moſt illuſtrious Lordſhip ſhould con-
ſider

'ſider, that you are more obliged to 'Heaven for being born a *Spaniard* and 'ſubject of our Monarch, than to Fa-'ther *Nitard* for having placed you in the 'charges that you bear: you can do nothing 'then more laudable, nor more advantageous 'to your ſelf than to ſtick to the duty of your 'birth before all other conſiderations beſides; 'that is the moſt convenient expedient for the 'ſervice of the King and State. God preſerve 'your illuſtrious Lordſhip, *&c.*

To Don Blaſco de Loyola.

'YOU ſhall ſpeedily deliver this Letter 'to the Queen, and tell her that it 'is my deſire to have an anſwer to it with-'in fifteen days; and to underſtand then 'that her Majeſty hath had the goodneſs to 'grant me what I ask of her. God inſpire 'her with ſuch uſeful thoughts, and give 'her ſtrength enough to bend the ſtifneſs of 'Father *Nitard*, and make him ſubmit to 'grant us ſpeedily what is deſired of him, 'and which is ſo neceſſary to us; ſeeing if 'that be not done, we may be thereby put 'to ſtrange inconveniences, by the irrevoca-'ble engagement that lies on me to force 'him to it, of which I thought fit to give 'you notice for the ſatisfaction of my duty,

'and the diſcharge of my Conſcience, to the 'end that you may as a zealous Miniſter for 'the King's ſervice, labour without inter-'miſſion for the execution of what I pro-'poſe; if you deſire to render profitable 'ſervice to the State, and gain the acknow-'ledgments of all *Spain* for ſo doing, God 'preſerve, *&c.*

Don John of Auſtria wrote likewiſe to all the Towns which have a deliberative Vote in the State, a Letter of the ſame tenor with that which he ſent to the Viceroy of *Arragon*, as you may ſee.

'I no ſooner arrived in this Kingdom, but 'that I gave you advice of it by the Count 'of *Eſcalante*, Gentleman of my Chamber, 'who at that time brought you a Copy of 'the Letter which I wrote to the Queen 'when I left *Conſvegra*, whereby you have 'underſtood the publick reaſons that redu-'ced me to the urgent neceſſity of coming 'for refuge and ſecurity of my perſon into 'this Country. But having not as yet im-'parted to you the particular reaſons that 'obliged me to take that courſe, I will now 'tell you them: You ſhall know then that 'the deſire of ſerving my King and Country, 'obliged me more than my private intereſt 'to ſave my ſelf, on which I will not much 'enlarge in this place; ſeeing that is not the

'thing

'thing that touches me most, whatever a-
'buses have been done to me since the death
'of the late King. I shall only then tell you,
'that since that time there hath not so much
'as one day past wherein Father *Nitard* hath
'not made some attempt to ruin me; his ha-
'tred and malice being grown to that height
'that he hath endeavoured to make me pass
'for a Criminal even in the mind of the
'Queen, abusing by his false reports her cre-
'dulity and goodness, so far as to have perswa-
'ded her to Sign an Order for my Commit-
'ment, contrary to all Laws Divine and Hu-
'mane, without any regard to my quality,
'or to the Relation I have to the late
'King, though there was nothing more
'frivolous and worse grounded than the
'pretext that was made use of for my im-
'prisonment, since I was accused of intend-
'ing to have assassinated that Jesuit,
'which never entered in my thoughts. Let
'my Conduct in regard of him be examined,
'and it shall be seen that if I had given way
'to the desire of revenge, and had not par-
'doned him his machinations against my life
'and honour, I might easily by a hundred
'secret and sure ways have accomplished it:
'My passion nevertheless hath not as yet set
'me on any enterprise that I would deny. I
'should even be in a desperate case if I saw

'my

'my ſelf reduced to ſuch ſtinted means as he 'reproaches me with.

'But let us return to the ſervice which I 'pretend to render to our young Monarch 'for the Glory of his Crown and Subjects, 'which is perceived to ſhrink and fall by the 'raiſing of that Jeſuit, and let us a little ex-'amine it. It is ſolely the cauſe of all our 'miſeries, and of the unſeaſonable and wrong 'profuſion of the Crown-rents, aſwel with-'in as without the Kingdom; there being 'nothing done in that but by his order: this 'laviſhing nevertheleſs that leads us to ruin 'does not in the leaſt move him, contrary to 'the piety which his Character ought to in-'ſpire into him. The unfortunate *Malladas*, 'a native of this Country, hath found by too 'ſenſible experience, that he is the cruelleſt of 'all men.

'No body is ignorant of the Deſolati-'ons which happened in *Spain* in the time 'of *Charles* the Fifth, becauſe it would 'not endure the rule of a foreign Miniſter, 'though it was in a time when it was gover-'ned by its lawful King, though that Mini-'ſter was his born ſubject, of great birth, 'rich, faithful and capable of ſuch an im-'ployment, as experience made appear by 'the happy and flouriſhing ſtate of this Mo-'narchy under his adminiſtration. That be-

'ing ſo, what are we to expect from a Mon-
'ſtrous Miniſter, under the reign of a King
'under Age, whilſt we ſhall be ſo unfortu-
'nate as to ſee a Jeſuit abſolute Maſter of
'the Soveraign Authority, and in ſuch a de-
'gree as never Favourite was raiſed to? he,
'who of all men is leaſt fit to hold the reins
'of this State, being a Stranger, of low birth,
'weak underſtanding, and without any ex-
'perience in that ſo difficult an Art of go-
'verning people; yet ſtill preſumptuous, and
'perſwaded of his own ſufficiency to hold
'the Helm of the Monarchy, when he knows
'that ſo many excellent Pilots have been
'baffled in it: and ſo ambitious, that con-
'trary to the intentions and prohibition of
'the late King, who in his life-time would
'never beſtow any Character upon him, he u-
'ſurps nevertheleſs an abſolute power over
'us, ſlighting the wiſe diſpoſitions of that
'Monarch, and appropriating to himſelf the
'Dignities which he enjoys, without the
'conſent of the Supream Council, and againſt
'the ſentiment of the Miniſters whereof it
'is conſtituted, choſen by the late King to
'aſſiſt the Queen in her Regency. Who can
'refrain from weeping bitterly, to ſee him
'the Head and Judg of our Religion, as well
'as of the Law? Maſter of our Lives, our
'Eſtates and Honour, being a man of the
Character

'Character that I have juſt now deſcribed?
'Who has, beſides, the two qualities of Con-
'feſſor and Favourite, as if one ſhould ſay,
'Judg and Party; whence happen a thou-
'ſand Miſeries to the State. To whom, but
'to him, ſhould ſo many diſorders as we per-
'ceive, be attributed? Is not he the cauſe of
'the loſs of a Kingdom, and of many of our
'Provinces, to our ſhame, and the advantage
'of our Enemies? Is not he the cauſe of the
'great contempt that we ſee the Nobility and
'Soldiery, though the true props of the
'State, lye under? And keeps he not the
'people under an extremity of oppreſſion,
'by the exceſs of Subſidies, without neceſſi-
'ty, order, or good management?

'In fine, that I may take you up no more
'with conſiderations that deſerve the leſs to
'be ſpoken of, becauſe univerſally known; I
'tell you, That to acquit my ſelf of what
'I promiſed to the Queen in my Letter at
'*Conſvegra*, I now beſeech her (as you ſhall
'ſee by the Copy that I ſend to you) to be
'pleaſed to command that Jeſuit ſpeedily to
'leave the Kingdom. Though I might pro-
'miſe my ſelf this from her Majeſties great
'Prudence, who knows my zeal and diſ-in-
'tereſtedneſs, and believe that ſhe will not
'conſult him in this particular; yet knowing
'that her Majeſty hath great regard to the

‘Remonſtrances that you make to her, and
‘earneſtly deſiring to ſucceed in my enter-
‘priſe by mild and fair ways, rather than to
‘come to violence, as I ſhall be forced, if he
‘obſtinately refuſe to take the courſe that is
‘propoſed to him, I deſire and exhort you,
‘by the intereſt that your charge allows you
‘to have in that removal, To make reflecti-
‘on on the deplorable ſtate to which we are
‘reduced, and to contribute as much as you
‘can, as well by your friends, as your own in-
‘ſtances to the Queen, for the obtaining of
‘a thing that is ſo neceſſary to us all. As for
‘my ſelf, who know the importance and ne-
‘ceſſity of it better than any man, and who
‘beſides underſtand what prudence is need-
‘ful to the execution thereof, that the pub-
‘lick tranquillity may not be diſturbed; I
‘ſhall not undertake any thing contrary to
‘the peace, that I may preſerve that good o-
‘pinion which people conceive of my inten-
‘tions that are ſo uſeful to the King and
‘State; and therefore I have not as yet pub-
‘liſhed the *Manifeſto* that I have made for
‘the reparation of the Honour that is due to
‘me; believing that we may bend the ob-
‘ſtinacy of that Jeſuit, with the fair means
‘of mildneſs only, wherein you ſhall have
‘a greater ſhare than any whoſoever. I pro-
‘miſe you in the name of the Publick, great

acknow-

acknowledgments, as well for the advantages that it will thereby receive, as for the particular interest that I am to have in it.

'After that I have fulfilled a Vow to our 'Lady of *Montferrat*, whose assistance I daily 'invoke, I shall draw nearer this Kingdom 'than I have done, that with greater facility 'I may provide what is necessary, and give 'you by my presence marks of my esteem 'and affection: In the mean time I refer you 'to what the Count of *Escalante* shall tell 'you in my name. I pray Heaven to pre-'serve you many years in prosperity, *&c.*

These Letters came by an extraordinary Courier, the sixteenth of the same Month. After that they had been delivered to the Queen, and to those to whom they were addressed, they were printed, and afterward distributed amongst many Lords, and several Tribunals, they alarm'd a great many people; but yet they were more startled when it was known that in the quarter of *Pardo* there were lodged Two hundred Horse, who were called out of their quarters, and that there were other Troops incessantly called together, and lodged in the Villages about *Madrid*, which alarmed all the Town. In the mean while the

* *Pardo* is a Royal House, at two Leagues distance from *Madrid*.

Council of State met ſeveral times, and the Council Royal of *Caſtile* was ordered of new to examine, if it was not time to declare *Don John of Auſtria* Rebel, and liable to a ſevere puniſhment for the Enterpriſe which he was about. The Votes were divided, but more favourable to the Father Confeſſor, than to *Don John of Auſtria*; which obliged *Don Antonio of Contreras*, an ancient Miniſter of that Tribunal, to manifeſt to the world the opinion that he held: ſo that he drew it up in writing, and ſent it to the Queen, who ſhewed it to ſeveral Miniſters. Seeing that Diſcourſe contained in it ſomewhat that was ſingular, it was prized; beſides that it was eſtabliſhed on a good ground, and that there was to be obſerved in it the Character of a virtuous and zealous Miniſter. Here you have it inſerted the ſame as he gave it.

'THE Opinion of *Don Antonio Contre-*
'*ras*, upon the matter in queſtion, is,
'That it is very delicate in it ſelf, and yet
'more by the Circumſtances that attend it;
'ſo that if the Conſequents thereof be not
'timely foreſeen, it will become moſt hurtful
'to the State. In the firſt place, we ſtand in
'need of the favourable aſſiſtance of Hea-
'ven, to inſpire into us means capable to re-
'medy ſo great neceſſities. Immediately after
'the

'the impriſonment of *Patino*, the Council 'examined that affair, but it is much encrea-'ſed ſince. It was intended that *Don John of* '*Auſtria* ſhould be arreſted; he hath eſcaped 'from *Conſvegra*, from whence he wrote to 'your Majeſty that Letter which hath made 'ſo much noiſe: ſo that our Tribunal hath 'been obliged to make to your Majeſty two 'Remonſtrances upon that ſubject, which you 'have thought fit to follow. Now ſeeing the 'Council is upon the point to make a third 'to your Majeſty, *Don Antonio of Contreras* 'hath thought that he could not do better, 'to give an evidence of his zeal for the ſer-'vice of your Majeſty and State, than to di-'ſcover to you what his private opinion is 'upon that ſubject.

'Having then well examined that affair 'from the beginning, he finds the matter to 'be a great Controverſie betwixt two the 'moſt conſiderable ſubjects of this Crown, 'whereof the one is *Don John of Auſtria*, 'to whom none of this Kingdom can com-'pare, being the Son of the late King, half 'Brother to our young Monarch, to the Em-'preſs, and Queen of *France*, and your Ma-'jeſties Couſin: The other is Father *John* '*Everard Nitard*, your Majeſties Confeſſor, In-'quiſitor-General, Councellor of State, and 'one of the Chief Miniſters of this King-

'dom. Your Majeſty cannot act more judici-
'ouſly, to prevent the accidents that their
'quarrel may produce, than to interpoſe
'your Authority, and become Umpire of
'their differences, that you may appeaſe
'theſe irritated ſpirits, our repoſe depending
'upon their being made to live in good un-
'derſtanding together. This your Majeſty
'ought chiefly to apply your ſelf to, and
'carefully to inform your ſelf of your Coun-
'cellors and Miniſters, concerning the ſureſt
'means to effectuate it. There are none but
'are obliged to tell you in particular their
'judgments as to that, that your Majeſty may
'chuſe the opinions of thoſe which you ſhall
'judg the beſt. *Don Antonio* of *Contreras*
'ſuppoſing the Propoſition which *Don John*
'*of Auſtria* hath made to your Majeſty of
'baniſhing Father *Nitard* out of the King-
'dom, that Prince judging, that of all the
'Miniſters of State, it is he that hath the
'greateſt power with your Majeſty, finds
'two things to be conſidered in it: Firſt, the
'preſſing inſtances that he makes for it; and
'then, the manner how he himſelf would
'undertake to put it in execution. They
'may be both condemned; but however, it
'is not the firſt time that the removal of a
'Favourite hath been demanded, ſince we can
'very hardly find an Age which furniſhes us

'not

'not with ſome inſtances of it. It even ſeems 'to be the lot and deſtiny of thoſe who are 'elevated to ſo high a rank; not becauſe 'men have always an averſion to their per-'ſons, but only to their Character. If we 'conſult the Scripture, we ſhall ſee *David* 'the moſt virtuous of all men, baniſhed by '*Achis*, who intirely loved him, to ſatisfie 'the Officers of his Court, who deſired his 'removal, to his regret, ſaying that he was 'an holy man; but that in fine, *Satrapis non* '*placebat*.

'Worldly Hiſtory preſents us with a great 'many ſuch-like inſtances; and *Spain* alone 'gives us very freſh ones. The Duke of *Ler-*'*ma*, one of the moſt powerful Favourites 'of our Kings, was ſo perſecuted, that he 'reſolved to ask a Cardinals Cap, with which 'he returned to *Valladolid:* and ſome add, 'That his own Son was one of his Perſecu-'tors. It is known alſo, that there happen-'ed as much to Count *Olivares*, and that both 'of them retired with their Kings conſent, 'to pacifie the people that deſired it.

'As to the manner how *Don John of Au-*'*ſtria* would have this removal performed, 'there are three things to be anſwered, *viz.* 'His Deſign, his Letter from *Conſvegra*, and 'his withdrawing without ſtaying for your 'Majeſties Order. He is in the wrong for

'having

'having made that project, though he hath 'not put it in execution, becauſe he ought 'to have conſidered that it was againſt a 'Prieſt, in a Religious Order, your Maje-'ſties Confeſſour and Inquiſitor-General; 'that it would have been an offence to de-'cency to rob him of his Dignities and Eſtate, 'and to reduce him to ſuch a condition, 'wherein with great difficulty he could 'ſcarce get enough for an honourable ſub-'ſiſtence; the conſequences of that would 'have been too great, though the thing it 'ſelf be not without example. As to the 'Letter from *Conſvegra*, it deſerves a deep re-'flexion; it ſeems even that that Prince hath 'not written it, and it cannot be excuſed 'but by calling to mind the grief that was 'wrought in him by the loſs of your Maje-'ſties gracious favour, and the rage where-'with he was tranſported, when he learnt 'that it was reſolved that he ſhould be made 'Priſoner. His retreat from *Conſvegra* is 'not to be blamed, ſince his ſervants and the 'people of the places whereof he is Lord, 'who have a tender affection for him, would 'never have ſuffered him to have been car-'ried away without putting of themſelves 'in a condition of uſing open force againſt 'thoſe that would have undertaken it, and 'ſo have cut them in pieces; which in the

'ſe-

'ſequel might have occaſioned a Civil War. 'And theſe, *MADAM*, are my thoughts; 'having given the ſame opinion in the Coun- 'cil, it was there agreed upon, that that 'Prince ought to be treated with more hu- 'manity, than hitherto he hath been, and 'inſtead of violent means, fair and mild 'ways ſhould be imployed, which, as I think, 'have not been yet thought on.

'The firſt that offers it ſelf; is that your 'Majeſty ſhould give an anſwer to the laſt 'Letter of that Prince, firſt in obliging 'terms, inſinuating to him ſome grief for 'what hath paſſed; adding afterward that 'you have made many reflexions upon all 'the paſt tranſactions, and particularly upon 'a certain Letter which he wrote at *Conſve- 'gra*, wherein you have obſerved that he 'hatched ſome great deſign; and though 'that that conjuncture, and many others 'render him blame-worthy, your Majeſty 'hath thought fit to forget all, having re- 'gard to the preſent State of affairs, and to 'the conjuncture in which he wrote it; in 'the mean time that you may do him juſtice 'as to the propoſition that he hath made, 'your Majeſty orders him to return to *Conſ- 'vegra*, where he may remain in all ſecurity, 'upon the Royal Faith and Word which you 'gave him, and that from thence he may

'give

'give the Reaſons which oblige him to de-
'mand the removing of Father *Nitard*, to
'the end your Majeſty may examine them,
'as well as the reaſons which that Jeſuit may
'alledg for his defence. And to remove all
'jealouſie from that Prince, and to make
'known to the ſubjects, that you intend in
'good earneſt to labour for the clearing of
'matters; your Majeſty ſhould tell him that
'you are preſently going to deveſt that Fa-
'ther of his dignity of Confeſſour, and to
'take another a *Spaniard* who is none of his
'creatures; adding likewiſe, that you have
'ordered that Jeſuit to come no more to the
'Council of State, nor to the Aſſembly of
'Government, though that be contrary to
'the Teſtament of the late King, the Con-
'junćture affording a lawful excuſe. That
'your Majeſty hath likewiſe ordered him to
'come no more to the Palace, and forbidden
'him to meddle in any affair, except in qua-
'lity of Inquiſitor-General, which charge he
'ought peaceably to execute; and if it be
'neceſſary that he muſt ſpeak to your Maje-
'ſty, upon the account of his charge of In-
'quiſitor-General, wherein he is inſtalled by
'the Holy See, which will perceive that
'your Majeſties intentions are to give juſtice
'to parties according to the will of God,
'and for the advantage of your people, that

'it

'it be in *Spaniſh* and in publick hearing. 'Your Majeſty ſhall likewiſe order *Don John* 'of *Auſtria* to be careful in giving you notice 'of his proceedings, and of his return to '*Conſvegra*. Theſe are, *MADAM*, the ſen- 'timents of *Don Antonio of Contreras*, who 'beſeeches your Majeſty to communicate 'them to thoſe that are concerned in them, 'and particularly to Father *Nitard*, telling 'him, that theſe things have not entered my 'thoughts without imploring the Divine 'aſſiſtance, that I am the moſt ancient Mini- 'ſter of all the Tribunals of *Spain*, that I 'have ſerved in this Three and fifty years in 'that quality, and that now drawing near 'the end of my Life, I have no other pro- 'ſpect but the glory of this Crown, the 'tranquility of the State, and the publick 'advantage: Your Majeſty may order as to 'this, what you ſhall judg moſt conveni- 'ent.

This Diſcourſe, though generally approved of, had it's cenſurers as well as approvers, the Queen nevertheleſs followed it in many things; for She gave an anſwer to *Don John of Auſtria* with much moderation, and ſent her Letter to the Duke of *Oſſona*, who was ordered to ſend it to that Prince, and to exhort him to return to *Conſvegra*, or to any other place near *Madrid* which he pleaſed to chuſe,

chuſe, where he might be eaſily conferred with about a matter of ſo great importance. Though that Letter hath not appeared in publick, it was judged by the anſwer that *Don John of Auſtria* made to it, what the ſubſtance of it might be; as we ſhall preſently ſee.

'*MADAM*, the Duke of *Oſſona* hath ſent 'me your Majeſties Letter of the third in- 'ſtant, with an account of the orders which 'he received from your Majeſty to acquaint 'me with your intentions. But before I re- 'late to you what he told me on that ſubject, 'or our conferences, and my ſentiments; I 'ought, *MADAM*, with all poſſible ſubmiſſion 'to proſtrate my ſelf at your Majeſties feet, 'to thank you for ſo obliging a Letter which 'you have done me the honour to write to 'me; and for the goodneſs which you have 'had, to excuſe ſome too high tearms which 'flowed from my grief, in the Letter which I 'wrote to you in haſte from *Conſvegra*, when 'I ſaw my ſelf forced to remove from thence 'for the ſecurity of my Honour and Perſon. 'Your Majeſty moreover aſſures me, that 'though my conduct were criminal, yet it 'ſhould never make you forget that I am 'Son to the late KING, that you may always 'have occaſion to uſe me favourably and with 'Honour, and that the proceedings that I

'have

'have had, ſhall not incline you to uſe me 'otherways. I moſt paſſionately wiſh, *MA-* '*DAM*, that your Majeſty had conſidered 'that ſuch a man as I, who has no deſire to 'heap up riches, nor aſpires to higher titles 'than what my birth gives me, nor to any 'ſhare in the Government of the State, and 'whoſe deſign is only to ſhed his blood for 'the ſervice of his Prince, can never be ſu-'ſpected, and can have no thoughts but what 'tend to the glory of the KING, and your 'Majeſty, to the advancement of the State, 'and the eaſe of the People.

'But that I may return, *MADAM*, to 'what the Duke of *Oſſona* made known to 'me in the name of your Majeſty, he told 'me that for the more diligent examination 'of the Propoſition which I made to you, 'it would be convenient that I returned to '*Conſvegra*, or that I ſhould chuſe ſome other 'place nearer the Court, whither I might 'come upon the Royal Faith and Word of 'your Majeſty, the diſtance betwixt this and '*Madrid* being ſo great, that it might cauſe 'delays to the publick prejudice. The Duke 'over and above aſſured me, that your Ma-'jeſty told him in expreſs terms, that you 'wiſh that matters were determined with ſin-'cerity, mildneſs and honour as they ought to 'be for the glory of a Queen, treating with

'the

'the Son of ſuch a Father: Theſe are the 'tearms that your Majeſty does me the ho-'nour to make uſe of, and for which, I ſhall 'never ceaſe to render you thanks.

'For anſwer then to all theſe things, I 'ſhall tell your Majeſty with that zeal and 'diſintereſtedneſs, that is inſeparable from 'all my actions, that far leſs than your Ma-'jeſties word was enough to have made me 'obey all that that Duke told me, if I had 'not ſo great cauſe to diſtruſt Father *Ni-'tard*, and if I were not perſwaded that I 'ſhould no ſooner be out of this Kingdom, 'which is a ſure ſanctuary to me, but that I 'ſhould be expoſed to his violences. Whoſo-'ever ſhall make reflexion on this, will be 'ſatisfied with the truth of it, and that I 'have reaſon to hold him ſuſpected, whilſt 'he is in *Spain*, in a condition of underta-'king any thing: for grant that your Maje-'ſty had commanded him to attempt nothing 'againſt me, and that all the Miniſters of 'State had oppoſed themſelves to his vio-'lence, yet who could ſecure me from his ſe-'cret treachery? I have the better ground 'for this miſtruſt, that in ſincere truth, I 'proteſt to your Majeſty, that there has late-'ly come into my hands, a Letter ſigned by 'ſome of the moſt conſiderable perſons of 'Europe, who aſſure me that they have diſ-

'covered

'covered by marks and evident circumſtan-
'ces, that that Jeſuit has a project to cauſe
'me to be aſſaſſinated, and that he hopes
'ſhortly to accompliſh his deſign; theſe are
'the very words of the Letter, in the which,
'for a convincing and infallible proof, it is
'added, that he intended to give that com-
'miſſion to the Count of *Aranda*; and the
'better to engage him to accept of it, he
'had cauſed him to be made Viceroy of *Ar-*
'*ragon*, with the Precipitation that every one
'knows, notwithſtanding the reſolutions
'of the Council of *Arragon*, of the Aſſem-
'bly of Government, and the conſideration
'that men had to the merit of the Duke of
'*Terra Nova*, who was inveſted in that Vice-
'Royalty, and without regard to the com-
'plaints that the *Arragonneſe* made for ſo ha-
'ſty a change, which that Jeſuit hath only
'procured to ſatisfy his paſſion. I flatter
'my ſelf, *MADAM*, after the favours that
'your Majeſty hath now, and always heaped
'upon me, that you will not make ſo little
'account of my Life, as to command me to
'ſacrifice it any other way, than in the ſer-
'vice of my Prince and of your Majeſty,
'which is the only reaſon that makes me de-
'ſire to preſerve it; and that you will not
'prefer to the danger to which I ſhould ex-
'poſe my ſelf, the husbanding of ſome leagues

'that I behoved to make for the facilitating 'and advancing our Negotiation. I beſeech 'your Majeſty then, ſeeing it is of impor- 'tance that this affair be advanced, and on 'the other hand impoſſible that I can ap- 'proach to Court, as your Majeſty deſires, 'unleſs I intend infallibly to periſh, That you 'would not ſtand on formalities, to the end 'that matters may be the more diligently 'brought to concluſion, ſince that a new de- 'lay may make the propoſition that hath 'been made to me ill interpreted, your Ma- 'jeſties ſincerity ſuſpected, and thoſe who 'have given you the Counſel, taxed with 'prevarication; this I promiſe to my ſelf 'from your Majeſties prudence, praying Hea- 'ven to direct and keep your Royal Perſon, 'for the publick good, and my particular 'advantage. From *Jeſus*, near *Barcelonna*, '*December* 11, 1668. Your Majeſties moſt 'humble Subject, *D. Juan.*

Though this Letter makes clearly enough appear what the Queen wrote to *Don John of Auſtria*, yet that which he directed to the Count of *Penoranda* gives more diſtinct information of it.

The

The Letter of Don John of Auſtria, *to the Count of* Penoranda.

'WIth much pleaſure I received your 'Excellencies Letter of the third in-'ſtant, in anſwer to that which I wrote to 'you the 13*th* of the laſt, as well becauſe 'of the account it gave me of your health, 'as of what you have written with the 'greateſt ſincerity in the World. Your Ex-'cellence has reaſon to believe that I have a 'great eſteem of your judgment, of your 'experience and zeal for the ſervice of our 'Prince, having as great reſpect for your 'Perſon, as acknowledgment for the affecti-'on that you have always teſtified to me: I 'cannot give a more ſenſible mark of the 'good ſentiments that I have for your Ex-'cellence, than by my deference to yours; 'you would have me in the matter now in 'hand, to demonſtrate great ſubmiſſion to 'the Queen; Have I ever failed in reſpect to 'her Majeſty? That Princeſs has by the 'Duke of *Oſſona* acquainted me with Two 'things, That ſhe would willingly have the 'matter in queſtion ſpeedily concluded, to 'avoid the diſorder that the delay of it may 'produce; and that to facilitate matters, it 'were good that I ſhould draw near *Madrid*,

'her Majeſty aſſuring me, that I ſhould be 'there in ſecurity; ſhe could not evidence 'greater earneſtneſs for the concluding of 'that affair, than by intreating me to ſave 'the Couriers ſome days that they require 'more to come to this Town; but that I 'cannot do, for the reaſons which I have 'written to her Majeſty, and for many others 'which I omit, which ought to ſerve to ex-'cuſe the reſolution that I have taken not to 'budg from hence. For to demand of the 'Queen, as your Excellence propoſes, ſuch 'an aſſurance as I needed for my approach-'ing to *Madrid*, after the Faith and Royal 'promiſe that that Princeſs hath given me, 'is a thing that I ſhall never do, and which 'would no way ſuit with the reſpect that I 'owe her, and the particular eſteem that I 'make of her perſon, beſides that ſhe can 'give me no ſtronger aſſurance than her 'word, that being the ſureſt warrant that I 'am always obliged to betake my ſelf to in 'caſe of neceſſity; but it is known however, 'that neither her Majeſty for all her power, 'nor any in the Kingdom, can abſolutely pro-'tect me from the ſecret hatred and violence 'of Father *Nitard*, whilſt he is in *Spain*; 'becauſe ſuch who by flattery and ambition 'adhere to his intereſts, will not forſake 'them ſo long as they flatter themſelves with

'hopes

'hopes to ſee matters turn to his advantage,
'and ſhall have means to continue to him
'their devotion.

'There is nothing more certain, than that
'he dayly contrives ways to undo me, with-
'out caring for the ruine of the State; his
'unjuſt and violent procedure makes it ſuf-
'ficiently appear. I deſire no other proof
'than the deſign which he had ignominiouſly
'to make me Priſoner upon packt depoſiti-
'ons, and falſe reports, with other circum-
'ſtances worthy of puniſhment; having be-
'gun his procedure where it ſhould have
'ended, that ſo he might undo me with
'greater precipitation: He hath ſince con-
'trived a way to have me diſpatched by the
'new Vice-Roy of *Arragon*, whom he hath
'by his own abſolute authority eſtabliſhed,
'againſt the ſentiment of the Tribunals, and
'againſt the priviledges of the Inhabitants of
'that Kingdom, to whom that violence muſt
'needs be hurtful.

'Your Excellence condemns the term of
'Fifteen days, which you ſay I have deſired
'for his diſmiſſion; you would have reaſon
'if that had come into my thoughts; but I
'can aſſure you that it hath never been my
'intention to preſcribe any time to her Ma-
'jeſty, by what I ſaid to *Don Bluſco de Loy-*

'*ola*, but only that I expected within Fifteen 'days a favourable anſwer; becauſe that was 'the time within a little, that was neceſſary 'for her Majeſty to reſolve in, and for the 'Courier to come and go.

'I am not ignorant of the reſpect that 'ought to be had to the Character of Sove-'reigns; I perfectly reverence it in the per-'ſon of the Queen; but it does not wound 'her authority to deſire the removal of Fa-'ther *Nitard:* Many Princes, though with 'reluctancy, have often granted to their 'Subjects ſuch demands, when they have 'underſtood the juſtice of them. If at firſt 'mine was accompanied with ſome eagerneſs 'which did not teſtifie ſubmiſſion enough, 'your Excellence by your wiſe counſels hath 'remedied it; and if I perſiſt to ſollicite the 'ſpeedy ſending of Father *Nitard* out of 'theſe Kingdoms, it is only for preventing 'the Miſchiefs wherewith we are threatned. 'Her Majeſty her ſelf ſhews me the conſe-'quences of it, in that ſhe hath written to 'the Duke of *Oſſona*, and to your Excel-'lence likewiſe, ſaying, That all the Mini-'ſters of State are ſo perſwaded of the wrong 'that his preſence does us, that they have all 'joyned their prayers with mine, to obtain 'from the Queen a favour of ſo great im-

'portance

'portance to the State, reſolving not to de-
'ſiſt in their ſollicitations, until her Majeſty
'have granted it; becauſe though it may
'ſeem only to be done, to take up a private
'quarrel betwixt me and that Jeſuit, yet
'matters are come to ſuch a point, that they
'concern the King and State; inſomuch that
'though I ſhould be ſo baſe as to forſake my
'enterpriſe, yet they ought to make it their
'own buſineſs.

'For concluſion, I pray your Excellence
'conſider if it be fit that I ſhould leave this
'place, and if the reaſons that might engage
'me to do it be ſtrong enough, ſeeing the
'moſt conſiderable, is the ſaving of ſome
'days time, that the affair may be the more
'ſpeedily ended, wherein her Majeſty places
'all the importance, ſeeing the Vice-Roy of
'*Arragon* cannot put wings to the Couriers,
'to make them go more ſwiftly than ordi-
'nary. The ſharper-ſighted, nevertheleſs,
'judging of the future by what is paſt,
'imagine that it is but a pretext, and that my
'enemies have only perſwaded the Queen to
'get me hence, to have an occaſion to de-
'ſtroy me with greater facility: If my de-
'parture were abſolutely neceſſary for the
'ſervice of the King, the glory of his Mini-
'ſters, and the advantage of the State, I

'ſhould not at all refuſe the Journey; but 'your Excellence having made reflexion on 'it, will underſtand better than I the conſe-'quence thereof. In the mean time God 'give you long life: From *Jeſus*, *&c. De-'cember* 12, 1668.

D. JUAN.

That the State of affairs may yet be better underſtood, I thought my ſelf obliged to relate the Letter which *Don John of Auſtria* wrote to the Inhabitants of *Barcelonna*.

The

The Letter of Don John *of* Auſtria *to the Town-houſe of* Barcelonna.

I HAVE read the Copy of what the 'Queen, our Princeſs, wrote to you, with 'the wiſe Remonſtrance that you have made 'to me upon that ſubject; it is worthy of 'your zeal and propenſity in the ſervice of 'the King and State, and obliges me to clear 'all matters to you: For that end I ſend you 'a Copy of what the Queen hath wrote to 'me. As to what the Duke of *Oſſona* hath 'delivered to me in her Name, it conſiſts in 'two things; the one is, That the Queen de-'ſires that my Propoſition of the 13*th* of 'the laſt Month, by reaſon of the bad con-'ſequences that delay might produce, may be 'ſpeedily examined; her Majeſty in moſt ob-'liging terms exhorting me amicably to put 'an end to the matters now in queſtion. The 'other is, That for the more diligent expe-'diting of this, it would be convenient that 'I ſhould draw near to *Madrid*, her Majeſty 'giving me for that end her word, that I 'may do it with all ſecurity. As to the 'firſt Propoſition, I ſay, That I am too ſub-'miſſive to the Orders of her Majeſty, and 'value too much your Remonſtrance, not 'to do thoſe things to which my duty and

'reſpect

'reſpect engage me. I am even bound for 'the ſake of the King and people, to render 'her a thouſand thanks for opening to us the 'way to ſo neceſſary an accommodation. And 'as to the ſecond, I need not tell you, That 'unleſs I would ſacrifice my ſelf to the ha-'tred of Father *Nitard*, I cannot embrace 'it; neither the Word of the Queen, nor 'any Caution whatſoever, being able abſo-'lutely to guard me againſt his Violence, ſo 'long as he continues abſolute Maſter, as he 'is in this Kingdom, of the Royal Power, 'whereof he makes uſe to oppreſs us. Upon 'that account I might deſire you to make re-'flection of what we have juſt now learnt, 'That the Duke of *Medina de las Torres*, died 'the eighth of this Month, ten hours after 'he fell ſick: his end may have been natu-'ral, but a thouſand bad ſigns make it to be 'doubted; and if I ſhould dye in that man-'ner, men would ſpeak of it no other ways; 'what ſtead would the Queens word then 'ſerve me in? And how could ſhe revenge 'my death, if ſhe knew not the Murderer, 'who would be ſure not to go and confeſs 'the aſſaſſination? But to give you full in-'formation of the matter, I ſend you the 'Copy of the Letters that I have wrote to 'her Majeſty, and to one of her chief 'Miniſters, who as a moſt zealous perſon,

'preſſes

'preſſes me to ſubmit to the will of that 'Princeſs; conſider then both well, and judg 'of the effect that they may produce at *Ma-* 'drid, to the end you may thereby know 'the intentions of Father *Nitard*, though it 'be eaſie enough to gueſs them, by the Re- 'proaches that the Queen makes to me in 'the Letter which ſhe hath written to you, 'pretending that it was a conſiderable ad- 'vantage to me to have been allowed the li- 'berty to enter into the Council of State; as 'if I had been a ſtranger, and a man in whom 'no intire confidence ought to be repoſed, 'after the confidence the late King had in me 'for the ſpace of Nineteen years, for recom- 'pence of the ſervices that I had render'd 'him, as well in the reduction of *Naples* to 'his obedience, as in the taking of *Portelon-* 'gon and *Piombino*; by reaſon whereof his 'Majeſty did me always the favour to com- 'municate to me the moſt important affairs of 'his Kingdom. It ſeems not to be my part to 'ſpeak of theſe things; yet I ought not to 'conceal the honour that that Prince did me, 'in chuſing me to preſide in an Aſſembly 'compoſed of the moſt conſiderable Mini- 'ſters of this Kingdom, with circumſtances 'and favours not to be parallel'd; ſeeing I 'did no more but propoſe the difficulties, ga- 'ther the Votes, make report of them to the 'King,

'King, and afterward tell him my opinion in 'private. Ye shall judg, if I have had so con-'siderable advantages as these, to be called from * *Aranswez*, to take place in the Council of State, and confusedly to give my advice amongst the other Ministers, 'with the displeasure there to find Father '*Nitard* cheek to jowl with me, and to share 'that honour with him: There I went ne-'vertheless, grudging, and patiently suffered 'whilst all men murmured at it, because the 'service of my Prince was concerned, for the 'which I was called, as I can easily justifie by 'the Letter that the Queen wrote to me on 'that occasion: There is the extraordinary 'favour for which Father *Nitard* tells her 'Majesty I am indebted. It is no less strange 'to see him maintain, That it is a mark of 'great confidence to have trusted me with 'the Government of the *Low-Countreys* in 'the most urgent conjuncture that for a long 'time hath occurred. All men know, that the 'Government of it, as of *Burgundy* and *Cha-'rolois*, properly belongs to me; the late 'King conferred it on me in the year Forty 'three; and I have enjoyed it always with-'out intermission, except when the most Se-'rene Archduke *Leopold* commanded there, 'having for my Lieutenant the Count *Castel 'Ro-*

* A Royal House six Leagues from *Madrid*.

'*Rodrigo*, the Father of him that now is; ſo 'that being a *Spaniard* born, all my actions 'have anſwered my duty, and have been ac- 'companied with great zeal, many fatigues 'and cares; and now they would have it 'accounted a ſign of confidence to have 'commanded me to go to my Government, 'there to exerciſe a Charge which I have al- 'ready ſo often acquitted my ſelf of in the 'heat of War. All the world knows that it 'was but a pretext to undo me, if Heaven 'had not otherways decreed: This Deſign 'was the ſecret ſpring of the deliberation 'that was taken for that Voyage, unleſs my 'want of capacity be objected; if it be ſo, 'I frankly confeſs it, though the people of 'that Countrey be very well ſatisfied with 'my Conduct, having ever governed them 'with as much moderation, as they have evi- 'denced to me affection: That may be 'known by the joy they expreſſed, when 'they underſtood that I had received Orders 'to take the care of their preſervation; be- 'ing aſſured, that knowing their Loyalty, I 'would not be afraid to expoſe my life for 'them.

'I leave it then to your prudence and 'judgment, to examine theſe two great ob- 'ligations that Father *Nitard* pretends to 'have laid on me, and come to the Crimes

'with

'with which he charges me. He ſays, that 'finding my ſelf provided with all prepara-'tives and things neceſſary for that voyage, 'I changed of a ſudden my reſolution of 'performing it, after a delay of ſeveral 'months. It were eaſie for me to anſwer 'that accuſation; but I ſhall do it at another 'time. It is enough to tell you, that it were 'to be wiſhed, That the Queen had not 'been miſ-informed to my prejudice by 'worſe reports than that, ſeeing I have al-'ways ſenſibly found that I have not had ſo 'much as I deſire, her approbation in any of 'my actions; that gives her always bad im-'preſſions of my Conduct; when ſhe ought 'indeed to call to mind, that I found not in 'the Ships that were peepared for me, the 'third part of the money that was promiſed 'me for that Voyage, that I might be enga-'ged on that falſe aſſurance to depart more 'ſpeedily from *Madrid*; which I had no 'ſooner left, but that the Letters which 'might have given me notice on the road, of 'the ſtate of affairs, were maliciouſly inter-'cepted; ſo that I had no knowledg of it, 'until I arrived at *Corogna*, where I found as 'great an abatement in the number of my 'Troops, as of Money. At the ſame time I 'learnt, that the *French* uſed no more hoſti-'lities in *Flanders*, which was the only

'ground

'grouud of my Voyage. It is then impertinent to charge me with delay. But on the contrary, it was never in my power to hasten my voyage, which I can juſtifie by authentick Acts, beſides the teſtimonie of all the people of the Countrey; for there is nothing truer, than that after my arrival in that Port, until the day that I had notice of the death of *Malladas*, which alone made me change my reſolution, the ſailing of our ſhips was always retarded, ſometime for want of proviſions, ſometime by the preſence of enemies, now and then by contrary winds, and almoſt always by all theſe impediments together, as it may be obſerved by the Advices that I gave the Queen thereof, who condemned not theſe delays. I keep ſtill the Letters for my juſtification. However, though all theſe reaſons, with the bad ſatisfaction that was given me, and the deadly conſequences that I foreſaw of my departure, might have with reaſon hinder'd me from undertaking that voyage; yet a more urgent motive than all that, made me quite break it off, that was, To ſee Father *Nitard* rule us with an abſolute and tyrannical Power; and I thought it was not my duty to ſuffer it, which I have already many times ſaid, and ſhall never leave off to repeat, until that I and all *Spain* be deli-

vered

'vered from the ignominious ſervitude to 'which he hath reduced us, hoping that God 'will diſpoſe the Queens mind to grant us 'that favour, for her glory and particular 'advantage, as I deſire it more paſſionately 'than the ſafety of my own life. I hope that 'ye will thereto likewiſe contribute, by your 'wiſe Counſels; I heartily exhort you to do 'ſo, and pray Heaven to keep you, and give 'you all the happineſs that I deſire. From '*Jeſus*, near to *Barcelonna*, the 14*th* of *De*-'*cember*, 1668. *D. JUAN.*

At the very ſame time that that Letter came to Court, the Queen received a great many which that Prince had wrote to ſeveral Towns who have a Vote in the States, much to the ſame purpoſe: Some of theſe Towns, to ſhew their Loyalty, ſent them to her Majeſty without reading of them; others backed them with a Remonſtrance, That it would pleaſe her Majeſty to grant to *Don John of Auſtria* what he demanded, to preſerve the State from the inconveniences which a refuſal might occaſion; ſo that the Letter which I have juſt now related, and the others which that Prince had written to all the Towns, obliged the Queen frequently to call the Council of State, and afterward the Council of *Caſtile*. Seeing this laſt is made up of a great

great number of Lords, what was done there was ſooner known, than what paſſed in the other Tribunals. It was publiſhed then, though under hand, That that Aſſembly was divided into ſeveral parties. The Council of *Arragon* was likewiſe enjoined to examine all theſe Letters, and to give their opinion of them; which they did with all requiſite application. Their Conſultation was like to that of the Council of State; and it goes for certain, that all theſe Councils concluded, That the Queen ſhould take the pretext that ſeemed faireſt to her, to ſend Father *Nitard* out of the Kingdom. For ſome months it was believed, that her Majeſty would take the pretext of ſending him Ambaſſador Extraordinary to *Germany*; which rejoiced the Court as well as the people: and nothing was more expected than the departure of that Jeſuit; when the Queen, that ſhe might take a more firm reſolution, would have the great Aſſembly (for ſo they call the Aſſembly of Government) called, which was compoſed of the Archbiſhop of *Toledo*, the Preſident of *Caſtile*, the Inquiſitor-General, the Vice-Chancellor of *Arragon*, the Count of *Penaranda*, and the Marqueſs of *Aytona*, wherein her Majeſty would preſide. That Convocation was made the 30*th* of *December*, 1668, without the preſence of Father

Nitard for that time, becauſe the affair directly concerned himſelf: It is ſaid, that at that time the opinions of the three Councils, whereof we have ſpoken, were made one; and that after the reading of them, *Don Blaſco de Loyola*, Secretary of State, and every Miniſter in his order, told their opinions aloud in preſence of the Queen: Whereupon that Princeſs in anger (as it is reported) ſtarted up, and telling them, *I know your meaning*, went her way. The people with impatience expected the reſolution of this Tribunal, hoping that it would be conform to the reſt; but for ſome days it was concealed from them: after which the Queen declared, That ſhe ſaw no reaſon why Father *Nitard* ſhould leave the Kingdom: Which ſurpriſed a great many, eſpecially when they ſaw that ſome private perſons gave their Orders more imperiouſly than they were wont. There were ſome particularly put in fear by this Change, becauſe they began already to ſeek out the Authors of ſome Books ſpread abroad againſt Father *Nitard*, without minding thoſe that had written againſt *Don John of Auſtria*. I ſhall not recount all that paſſed in this Conjuncture; but only tell you, That whilſt people were in ſuſpence about the ſucceſs of theſe matters, on the 30*th* of *January*, there came

came to light three Letters, which revived the joy of a great many, especially when it was known, that the 20*th* his Holiness had sent Orders to the *Nuncio* to mediate in that affair, and to endeavour in his Name to procure some accommodation: and indeed that Prelate had already but in vain laboured to do it. I think it will not be impertinent here to insert the Letters, which made so sudden a change in the minds of people.

The LETTER *of* Don John *of* Austria, *to the* QUEEN.

'MADAM, The Answer which the 'I2*th* of the last Month I made to 'the Letter which it pleased your Majesty to 'write to me the 3*d*, was only to represent 'to you the reasons that might excuse 'my seeming obstinacy, in not depart-'ing out of this Kingdom, which is a sure san-'ctuary to me, so long as Father *Nitard* did 'not depart from *Spain*. But the Duke of 'Ossona hath since made me make several re-'flections on the earnestness wherewith your 'Majesty hath testified to him, that you de-'sire I should draw near to Court, to make 'an end with more diligence, of the matters 'I petitioned you for; it being very neces-'sary not to lose the time that must be em-

'ployed in ſending Couriers hither from *Madrid*, as there is already much ſpent, during 'which all things might have been concluded; and yet I have received no Anſwer 'from your Majeſty, nor the three chief 'Courts of *Spain* which you had called together, and who all with one opinion, and 'with great zeal, have agreed to the removing of Father *Nitard*. Of five Miniſters 'who made up the Aſſembly of Government, three were of the ſame opinion; from 'whence it may be inferred without fear of 'offending the other two, that at length 'they will conform to their wiſe judgments, 'and to the voice of the people, which is almoſt always the voice of God. Though 'that delay might give me ſome jealouſie, I 'have nevertheleſs upon certain reports, 'ſpread abroad againſt my Honour, altered 'my reſolution, in reſpect that the *French* 'approach to our frontiers, where it is given out that I am to head them: So that 'to diſcharge my duty, to undeceive thoſe 'that have abuſed themſelves by that notion, and to take all pretext from thoſe who 'by ignorance or malice let flye againſt me, 'I have reſolved to embrace what your Majeſty by the Duke of *Oſſona* hath offered 'me, upon your Royal Word, and wholly 'to rely upon it, without demanding any o-

'ther

'ther aſſurance; and to follow your Maje-
'ſties opinion, who deſires that I ſhould draw
'as near the Court as poſſibly I can, for the
'ſpeedy concluſion of the matter now in
'queſtion. But ſeeing that Faith and Royal
'word, what power ſoever it may have, is
'not able intirely to ſtop the hatred that Fa-
'ther *Nitard* hath for me, which daily en-
'creaſes, notwithſtanding the deference he
'hath for your Majeſties Orders; I thought
'I could not do better (that I might not ex-
'poſe my life and honour to evident danger)
'than to deſire a Convoy from the Duke of
'*Oſſona*, that might ſecure me from any at-
'tempt. So with extream joy I take my jour-
'ney, that I may come and throw my ſelf at
'the Kings and your Majeſties feet, with
'hopes to obtain from both all the marks of
'goodneſs, which I have ever laboured to de-
'ſerve. God preſerve your Majeſties Catho-
'lick and Royal Perſon. At *Barcelona*, the
'22*d* of *February*, 1669.

The Duke of Oſſona's *Letter to the* QUEEN.

MADAM, With extream joy I write ‘ to your Majeſty, to give you an ac- ‘ count of the Commands which you ho- ‘ noured me with the third of *December* laſt, ‘ according to which I made known to my ‘ Lord *Don John* your Majeſties thoughts; ‘ At firſt he made ſome difficulty, but is at ‘ length reſolved to ſubmit to whatſoever ‘ your Majeſty deſires, and to day he takes ‘ his journey with purpoſe to approach to ‘ *Madrid*. I envy his happineſs, *MADAM*; ‘ and all people are, as I am, raviſhed at the ‘ generous reſolution that he hath taken con- ‘ cerning the ſubject mentioned in his Let- ‘ ters; and that he may not leave the *French* ‘ who draw near our borders, in that ridicu- ‘ lous imagination that he approves their pro- ‘ ceedings; that Prince making me the Con- ‘ fident of his Reſolution, hath given me a ‘ ſenſible proof of his affection, which obli- ‘ ges me to the greateſt gratitude. Moreover, ‘ your Majeſty having commanded me to uſe ‘ my endeavours with him to perſwade him ‘ to draw near to Court, and to give him ‘ for his aſſurance your Faith and Royal ‘ Word; having done both, my Life and

‘ Honour

'Honour are both concerned, that he may 'without danger perform his journey; ſo 'that to contribute to put him out of dan-'ger in paſſing ſo many different Provinces, 'I have given him a Convoy of Horſe, which 'he demanded of me for the ſecurity of his 'Perſon, and which I could not civilly deny 'him, becauſe one cannot uſe too much cir-'cumſpection for the ſafety of a man of his 'Quality and Merit, who beſtirs himſelf ſo 'uſefully for the publick. God, *&c.*

The ſame Dukes Letter to the Count of Penaranda.

MOST honoured Lord and Uncle, 'your Excellence will learn by the Let-'ter which I have written to the Queen, 'whereof I ſend you a Copy, the generous 'Reſolution which my Lord *Don John* hath 'taken; it is certainly worthy of ſuch a 'Prince, and conform to his other actions. I 'confeſs to your Excellence, that I am charm-'ed; and all that ſhall hear of it, will be 'no leſs than I, to ſee him trample under 'foot all Conſiderations, that he may ac-'compliſh ſo fair an enterpriſe. I have con-'tributed nothing to it but as a Mediator, 'having received the Queens commands, and 'in the Name of that Princeſs given that

'Prince all ſort of aſſurance upon her Faith
'and Royal Word. Your Excellence may
'conſider, if you pleaſe, that I have enga-
'ged my Honour to him, That all that I
'have promiſed him, ſhall be inviolably ob-
'ſerved. You know that men, ſuch as I,
'have nothing dearer to them than their
'Honour; and as mine concerns your Ex-
'cellence pretty near, you ſhould not take it
'ill that I am willing to make uſe of that
'advantage; ſeeing your Excellence ought
'to remember, that in a matter much like to
'this, you told me one day, that you were
'the Grandſon of my Grandfather; that is,
'in a few words to ſay much; and that
'ſhould ſuffice to make you approve the
'Convoy which I have given that Prince,
'ſuitable to a man of his Quality, that he
'might be guarded from the danger which
'he might incur in ſo long a journey, eſpe-
'cially knowing that he was to paſs through
'ſome Provinces with which he is not ſatiſ-
'fied. I could do no leſs for the ſafety of
'ſo great a Prince, for whoſe preſervation
'we ought all to watch inceſſantly. The
'Lord preſerve your Excellence, &c.

I am

I am obliged here to make a little digreſſion to relate a matter ſomewhat ſingular, which happened whilſt theſe tranſactions were one foot; and is not altogether wide of my Subject. The Count of *Villalonſo* a young Gentleman of Twenty years of Age, having not much to ſubſiſt on, while he waited for the ſucceſſion of the houſe of *Puebla-Dellarena*, whereof he was the immediate heir, played a young mans prank. He knew that his Aunt *D. Lorenca de Cardenas*, Widow to *Don Lorenco Ramires de prado*, and his Grandfathers Siſter, had a great deal of Money in ready Caſh, of which he deſigned to carry away a part; and for that end entered her houſe on an evening accompanied with ſix Friends and three Servants all masked, and without any other circumſpection, robbed her in her own preſence of Eight thouſand Piſtols. If he carried himſelf ill on that occaſion, he did worſe next day; for he was ſo imprudent, as to go to the Priſon, to ſollicit the * *Alcaldes* to enlarge his Three Servants that had juſt before been taken, being ſuſpected to have been complices in that affair: But the queſtion being already put to them, and they having accuſed their Maſter, the *Alcaldes*, inſtead of granting him what he deſired, made

* They are Counſellors of the Court where Criminals are judged.

made ſure of his perſon, and gave notice of it to the parties, who cauſed him to be put in a Tower by himſelf, where he was guarded in ſight, that he might not have communication with any body. This buſineſs made a noiſe at Court, and eſpecially when it was known that his Aunt had accuſed him; which put his buſineſs in a bad condition beyond accommodation: In ſo much that the Count of *Melgar* and his Brother, both Sons of the *Almirant* of *Caſtile*, ſollicited by one of the Priſoners Siſters, who was maid to the Queen, undertook to ſave him, and joyned with *Don Antonio of Toledo*, eldeſt Son of the Duke of *Alva*, the Marqueſs of *Caſtro ſeurte*, and of *Alvares Oſorio*, Lord of *Villacis*. Theſe young Gentlemen attended by ſome of their Friends, went privately to the Priſon about Ten a Clock at night; and having got in one after another, under pretext of rendering a viſit to the Priſoner, carried him away without noiſe or reſiſtance. The news of this was publiſhed at the ſame time that the Letters that I have been ſpeaking of were, which contributed more to divide the Court, that was but already too much ſo: But the moſt ſurpriſing thing was, that next day the *Almirant of Caſtile* being in Coach with his two Sons that were concerned in that buſineſs, went himſelf and delivered them

them into Priſon, that they might be put in the place of the Priſoner whoſe eſcape they had made. The people praiſed that action, but perſons of quality and judgment did not think it very rational; and ſo much the more, becauſe it was known that he was contrary to the general opinion, which demanded the removing of Father *Nitard*, and that he went ſo far as to embrace his defence: Whence it came to paſs, that that Jeſuit flattered himſelf in the opinion, that all the nobility of *Spain* would take his part. The Grandees of *Spain* perceiving that he bragg'd of this, were exceedingly diſpleaſed; and that gave occaſion to the Duke of *Alva*, to write the following Letter to *Don John of Auſtria*, in anſwer to a condoling Letter, which that Prince had written to him upon the grief that his Son *Don Antonio* had occaſioned him, for having been concerned in the eſcape of the Count of *Villalonſo*.

MOST Serene Prince, I have received 'the Letter of the Twelfth inſtant, 'which your Highneſs did me the honour to 'write to me upon the diſpleaſure that my 'Son hath given me. I have ſent him into 'the Country to ſecure him from the proſe-'cutions of Law, and to eaſe my ſelf of the 'trouble of ſolliciting for him, imagining

'for

'for my excuſe, that I delivered him not in-
'to Priſon, that the authority of a Subject
'of his quality contributes always to the au-
'thority of his Prince. But let us leave this
'Diſcourſe, that we may ſpeak a little of the
'affairs of your Highneſs. It ſeems all things
'have been againſt you, Heaven, Juſtice and
'Reaſon, ſince your glory hath been unjuſtly
'attacked, when that your Highneſs alone had
'right to diſpoſe of it, no body having au-
'thority over your reputation, but your
'ſelf, by the power that God hath given you
'over it: But ſeeing all the Tribunals with a
'common voice have declared themſelves in
'favour of your Highneſs, I do not think
'that any can be found ſo extravagant, as
'not to embrace the intereſts of our Kings
'Brother, who is ſo zealous for his Service,
'to the prejudice of thoſe of the Queens-
'Confeſſor. It is true, there is much due to
'the ſatisfaction of Sovereigns; but when
'the publick intereſt, and the glory of their
'Crown is concerned, to ſatisfie them would
'not be to oblige them. That Jeſuit is ſo
'ill informed of matters, that he pleaſes him-
'ſelf, to believe that the Nobility of this
'Kingdom will have no Head but what he
'gives them; and that it is his part to make
'ſuch an election: In the mean time that no-
'tion hath ſo much ſeized his mind, that he

'hath

'hath believed that this illuſtrious body 'would declare in his favour, giving it out 'that God had revealed it to him, without 'any foundation but in his own fancy. If 'the Nobility were to take any part, it 'would be to chaſtiſe his inſolence; for da- 'ring to place that which fortune gives him, 'in competition with that which merit and 'birth have conferred upon the Gentlemen 'of the Kingdom. Not but that there are 'here ſome unworthy perſons that upheld 'him, becauſe none oppoſe themſelves to it; 'but the preſence of your Highneſs will ſo 'much the more eaſily diſſipate them, that 'they maintain themſelves only by a Cabal- 'genius, without any foundation of juſtice 'or fidelity. Your Highneſs I hope will be 'pleaſed to pardon the liberty that I take to 'trouble you, and believe that no occaſion 'ſhall be preſented, wherein I may render 'you my moſt humble ſervices, which ſhall 'not heartily be imbraced by me. At *Ma- 'drid*, *Jannary* 27, 1669.

The Letters of *Don John of Auſtria*, and Duke of *Alva*, extreamly diſcompoſed the faction of Father *Nitard*; all things ſeemed to thwart thoſe that followed him, and all their wicked Jeſting was quickly ſeen to vaniſh. They who imagined that that Prince would

would deſiſt and give over, becauſe of the great difficulties of ſucceeding in his deſign; having underſtood that *Arragon* would declare for him, perſwaded the Queen to write to the States of that Kingdom, that in all places by which he ſhould paſs, they ſhould not only give him no reception, but rather offer him ſome cauſe of diſcontent; nevertheleſs the *Arragoneſe*, knowing how little Reaſon there was in that Order, excuſed themſelves by the following Letter from not obeying it, which arrived with the news of the good entertainment which that Prince received in his paſſage at *Sarragoſſa*.

The Letter of the Conſiſtory of the Deputies of the Kingdom of Arragon *to the Queen.*

'MADAM, we diſpatched a Courier 'the Thirtieth of the laſt Month, to 'carry to your Majeſty the Copy of a Let-'ter, which at that time *Seigneur Don John* 'wrote to us, to give us advice of the jour-'ney that he undertook in obedience to your 'Majeſties commands, with which we ſent 'at the ſame time a Copy of the Anſwer that 'we gave to that Prince, to thank him for 'the honour that he had done us, and for 'the laudable reſolution that he had taken, 'aſſuring him to give him marks of our ac-'know-

'knowledgment our ſelves, when he ſhould 'paſs by this City. Theſe marks of reſpect 'were not only to render what was due to a 'perſon of his quality, but likewiſe to make 'him know our ſubmiſſion to your Majeſties 'Orders, not doubting but that it would be 'very acceptable to you, to ſee us facilitate 'a journey, which you have thought neceſ-'ſary for putting an end to an affair, where-'in that Prince doth ſo much concern him-'ſelf. But on *Tueſday* following, the fifth of 'this Month, the Attorney-General came in-'to this Aſſembly, and read to us an Order 'quite contrary, ſigned by your Majeſties 'hand, whereof we have ſent you back a 'Copy; the Attorney-General had another 'ſigned by the hand of our Secretary, and 'all were recorded. The Novelty of the 'matter made us make ſome reflexions on 'theſe circumſtances, and eſpecially when we 'underſtood that he was gone to diſcharge 'the ſame office to the Council of the City 'of *Sarragoſſa*, and that that Order had not 'been received there; without the putting 'out, or altering the laſt Article; nor yet 'was he ſuffered to carry with him an au-'thentick Act, as we have granted him. This 'obliged us to call together the Advocates 'of the Kingdom, who having read that Or-'der, and been informed of what had paſſed

'Ante-

'antecedently to it, concluded that it was contrary and prejudicial to the Laws and Statutes of the Kingdom of *Arragon*; becauſe that time out of mind matters have been done here without violence, and that your Majeſty in ſuch a conjuncture is not wont to give Orders of that nature; when the queſtion is of receiving of perſons who are not declared enemies to the State: And when it hath pleaſed your Majeſty to let us know your intentions in matters of leſs conſequence than this, you have always done us the honour to order us them, by Letters directed from the Supream Council of *Arragon*, as our Records give evidence. So that, *MADAM*, upon the concluſion of the Advocates of the Kingdom, who are our ordinary Aſſeſſors, whereof we ſend your Majeſty a Copy; we have believed according to the Oath that we have taken to keep and maintain the Laws and Cuſtoms of this Kingdom, whereof we are the only guardians; that it was convenient to hinder this novelty, from making any troubleſom impreſſion on the mind of the people, in a tickliſh conjuncture, and that it behoved us to depute ſome to go to our Vice-Roy, to propoſe to him ſome expedients, with which, without prejudice to our Laws, your Majeſties Order might be obeyed; but

'the Vice-Roy would not approve of any of 'them, and having invited all the Nobility 'of this City to joyn with him, to go two 'Leagues to meet that Prince who drew near 'to *Sarragoſſa*; all the private perſons, 'whereof ſome were in office, doing the 'ſame, he diſcharged our Aſſembly to go 'thither in body, without ſuffering us to 'ſee him as private perſons, unleſs that he 'entered the City; and in that caſe only, 'we might render him the accuſtomed civi-'lities, due to the Son of the late KING, 'and Brother to our Monarch; ſince that if 'we did not render them, the conſequences 'might prove troubleſom, and it would not 'correſpond with your Majeſties intentions 'in calling that Prince. Upon that prohibi-'tion we ſent the other day two of our De-'puties to the Vice-Roy, to pray him to re-'flect upon our reaſons, and upon the in-'conveniencies that were to be feared if we 'treated not that Prince as we ought, ad-'ding new expedients to thoſe that we had 'propoſed to him the firſt time, that we 'might obey that Order without altering 'our Statutes. In the firſt place we propoſed 'to him, that he would take no notice of 'the laſt Order that we had received, nor of 'the act taken in purſuance of it, or other-'ways that he would cauſe to be publiſhed, to

'appeaſe the people, what the *Seignior Don* 'John had written to him, that the haſte 'wherein that Prince made his Journey, was 'the reaſon, that he would take it ill that 'the communities ſhould viſit him, or ſhew 'him any ceremony. Nothing of that pleaſed 'our Vice-Roy; ſo that to diſcharge our 'Duty, and maintain our Laws, we found 'our ſelves all neceſſitated, with common 'conſent to ſubſcribe an appeal to the chief 'Juſtice of *Arragon*: * 'And in the mean time 'as it would have been 'hard to have obeyed 'a thing, which was 'diſadvantageous to 'us, we thought we 'could do no better 'than perſwade our 'ſelves, that it was not ſuch in ſubſtance as 'it appeared to us; ſo that we wrote con-'cerning it to *Seignior Don John*, in the 'tearms that your Majeſty ſhall ſee by the 'Copy which we ſend you, with the anſwer 'of that Prince. Afterward, having had no-'tice of his arrival at the place where this 'Conſiſtory is wont to go and ſalute perſons 'of his quality, we went thither to wait on 'him, and without any demonſtration of 'rejoycing or extraordinary ceremony, we 'made

* There is a perpetual and ſupream judg in *Arragon* who is called the Juſtice, appointed for maintaining of the priviledges of the Kingdom, who is above all the royal Judicatures, and even the Parliament; he hath five Aſſeſſours or Lieutenants.

'made him our Complement on his happy 'arrival, and gave him the praiſes that he 'deſerved for his ſubmiſſion to your Ma'jeſties orders, teſtifying to him the paſſion 'with which this Kingdom deſired that all 'his proceedings might always aim at the 'ſervice of the King. Theſe are the mat'ters, *MADAM*, that have paſt theſe days 'laſt paſt; we thought it our duty to give 'your Majeſty an account of them by an 'Expreſs, and to beſeech you for the fu'ture to cauſe your Orders to be delivered 'to us in the accuſtomed manner by the 'ſupream Council of *Arragon*, to which 'that belongs, as having a perfect know'ledg of our Laws: and we beſeech you 'to believe that all the intentions of this 'Aſſembly in their conduct, have had no 'other ſcope but the ſervice of your Majeſty, 'whoſe Catholick perſon God preſerve, as it 'is our deſire for the good of Chriſtendom. 'At *Sarragoſſa* the 11 of *February* 1669. 'Signed the Biſhop of St. *Mary* of *Albarra*'*zin*, the Marquis of *Canizar*, *Don Sebaſti*'*an Cavero*, *Don Lowis* of *Orera*, Deputies 'of the Kingdom of *Arragon*, and *Don An*'*tonio Virto de Eſpinal*, Secretary.

You have here the true relation of what

passed at *Sarragossa* upon the Reception of *Don John of Austria*, and at other places through which he went, as far as *Caderecta.*

The fifth of *February* 1669, that Prince arrived at *Levida*, from whence the Magistrates went out a quarter of a League to meet him, the Bishop and Deputies of the Chapter having departed the day before to go wait upon him at greater distance. That Prince lodged in the Bishoprick, and stayed there next day till seven a Clock at night, when he took Horse again to continue his Journey and to come to *Fraga.* At his entrance into *Arragon* he met the Officer that commanded the Troops in that quarter, with a Troop of Horse, and Company of Foot, a Judg of the Council with the Commissary-general of the Kingdom, and other Ministers that waited on him to Complement him, accompany him, and offer him Lodging in all places through which he might pass in the Province: he entered into *Fraga*, and all the other places, even into *Puebla*, which is but two Leagues from *Sarragossa*, where he received all the marks of an extream joy, with extraordinary acclamations from all the people, who long before they saw him, and after he was gone, made the air resound with shouts

ſhouts of joy, throwing their Hats in the air, and crying, *Life and Victory to Seignior Don John our deliverer, that preſerves the Glory of Spain*; adding to that many reproaches againſt Father *Nitard*. This Prince in the mean time underſtood on his rode, that the Count of *Aranda*, Vice-roy of *Arragon*, had cauſed to be intimated to the Deputies of the Kingdom, and to the body of the City of *Sarragoſſa*, an order forbidding any civility to be rendered to that Prince, and that no body ſhould ſo much as viſit him in private; pretending the Queens Commands for it. The *Seignior Don John* foreſeeing that extravagancy, wrote to him ſome days before, that he would do him a kindneſs to hinder the Communities from coming out to meet him, ſince he made his Journey with too much haſte, and deſired to paſs *incognito*. Notwithſtanding the circumſpection of both, the Prince found at *Puebla* the Marqueſſes of *Ariſa*, of *Navarres*, and of *Coſcojuela*, the Counts of *Fuentclara* and *Caſtel-florida*, with many Gentlemen, who were followed by the chief Juſtice of *Arragon*, by the Chapter of the Cathedral, and many private perſons that went before the Vice-roy, who was likewiſe there with a great number of the Gentry of the Country. It is ſaid that he endeavoured

to juſtifie himſelf to the Prince concerning the matter that he had been accuſed of, and that he made anſwer to him that he believed nothing of him contrary to his duty, and the ſervice of the King, and that he had the reputation of too good a Stateſman, to entertain any intentions contrary to his, ſeeing that he could not be oppoſite to him, but be ſo likewiſe to the King; and that embracing the party of Father *Nitard* he followed the weakeſt ſide; ſeeing that in a ſhort time he would conſtrain that Jeſuit either willingly or by force to do what he deſired for the publick advantage. After the Viſit of the Vice-roy, and of all the Nobility, the Prince received the Viſits of ſeveral private perſons, who earneſtly deſired to ſalute him. Whilſt he was yet with the Vice-roy, there was preſented to him a Letter from the Deputies of the Kingdom, containing theſe words:

'MOſt Serene Prince, our Aſſembly be-
'ing informed that your Highneſs
'hath written to our Vice-roy, that having
'a mind to paſs ſpeedily and *incognito*, you
'deſired not that the Communities ſhould
'come to Complement you; we thought it
'our duty to inquire the truth of this from
'your

'your Highneſs ſelf, to the end we may take 'ſuch meaſures as it ſhall pleaſe you to pre-'ſcribe to us, of rendering the reſpects that 'we owe to your moſt ſerene perſon, 'whom God preſerve, as it is our deſire. 'At *Sarragoſſa* the 9*th.* of *February* 1669. 'The Biſhop of St. *Marie* of *Albarrazin*, 'the Marqueſs of *Canizar*, Doctor *Michael* '*Iſabal*, *Don Fernando Antonio Dezayas-Za-*'*pata*, *Don Sebaſtian Cavero*, *Don Lowis* '*Lorenco de Orera*, Deputies of the Kingdom 'of *Arragon*, *Don Antonio Virto de Eſpinal*, 'Secretary.

The Prince knowing by that Letter that the Conſiſtory of *Arragon* had a mind to render him their duties, made them the following anſwer.

'I Have juſt now received your Letter, 'that informs me with what affection ye 'acknowledg the good-will that I have for 'you; I did indeed write to the Count of '*Aranda*, that the haſte of my Journey, and 'the manner in which I made it, did not ſuffer 'me to receive your Civilities; nevertheleſs 'I think I ſhall not loſe the time that I ſhall 'ſpend in receiving the marks of your eſteem 'as a proof of the value that you ſet on

'mine, and of the affection I have for your 'illuſtrious body, to which I owe great ac-'knowledgment for the good opinions you 'make appear of me on this occaſion, as a 'real effect of your zeal for the ſervice of 'the King. To morrow I ſhall ſtop ſome time 'at the Tower of *Don Franciſco Sauz*; if 'you will take the pains to come thither, I 'ſhall give you certain marks of what I tell 'you before hand in this note. God proſper 'you with all Happineſs. At *Puebla* the 9*th* 'of *February* 1669. D. *Juan.*

The Conſiſtory could not behave themſelves more wiſely than they did in this Conjuncture, conſidering the Order they had received from the Attorny-General, and to which the Advocates of the Kingdom aſſembled upon that occaſion, made anſwer with much ſtedfaſtneſs, as we ſhall ſee in the ſequel.

The

The Order of the Queen, ſignified to the Kingdom of Arragon *by the Attorney-General.*

HER Majeſty having had advice of the 'march of *Seignior Don John*, hath 'been pleaſed to command the Count of *A-'randa*, That as Vice-Roy and Captain-Gene-'ral of *Arragon*, he ſhould make known to 'your Conſiſtory, That ſhe deſired that 'you ſhould not go in a body to meet that 'Prince, and render him any Civility: that 'notwithſtanding, if he enter'd your 'Town, every one of you might viſit him 'in private, if ye thought it fit. This in the 'Name of his Excellence I come to intimate 'to you, and this ye ought to do in obedi-'ence to her Majeſties Orders. At *Sarra-'goſſa* the 5*th* of *February* 1669, the Doctor '*Orcaris* and *Veles*.

The Chamber ſurpriſed with this Order, addreſſed themſelves, as we have ſaid, to the Advocates of the Kingdom, that they might examine the Conſequences of it, and give them their Advice, which was:

'That having made reflection on the im-'portance of fact, and read the intimation 'of the Order above mentioned, their opi-'nion

'nion was, That the Conſiſtory, as well as 'the other Bodies that have an intereſt in the 'preſervation of the Laws of this Kingdom, 'had reaſon not to obey ſuch Orders, as their 'Predeceſſors have always done in the like 'caſes: for the Queen (ſaving the reſpect 'that they owed to her Royal Perſon) could 'not by her own abſolute Power, and with-'out an aſſembly of the States-General, ei-'ther add or diminiſh from their Laws, nor 'of her own head ſend any Orders contrary 'to, and claſhing with the liberty of their 'Statutes; ſeeing the people of *Arragon* ac-'knowledge not the King of *Spain* for their 'ſole Soveraign, though his Majeſty had al-'ways pretended to it; the queſtion being 'diſputable, and upheld with reaſons on ei-'ther ſide: ſo that upon the diverſity of theſe 'ſentiments, they judged it fit that the Con-'ſiſtory ſhould before the Juſtice of *Arra-'gon*, provide againſt the Order of the Queen 'that had been ſignified to them, and which 'was defective in its ſubſtance, being oppo-'ſite to their Laws; and in the form, having 'not been paſſed by the Supream Council of '*Arragon* reſiding at *Madrid*. And this they 'gave for their advice, *&c. Don Joſeph Eſ-'mir*, and *Caſanate*, *Don John Antonio Pie-'drafita* and *Alvis*, *Don Franciſco Ximenes* of '*Ayerva*.

But

But let us return to *Don John of Auſtria*, who ſet out from *Puebla* on *Sunday* about ten a clock in the morning, and took his way to *Sarragoſſa*. It were impoſſible to tell with what joy he was received of the Nobility and people of that City; for all agree, that the like had never been ſeen there: for the Prince was hardly out of *Puebla*, when he met great companies of the Inhabitants on horſe and foot, who being tranſported with joy, threw their Hats and Cloaks in the air like mad-men, never minding whether they fell into the water or mire, crying with all their force, *Long live our Lord the KING, Long live the Seignior* Don John *our Protector, and a Curſe upon the Jeſuit, the Troubler of the peace of* Spain: Adding to this ſometime railleries, and ſometimes very extraordinary diſcourſes, with ſo tender and obliging terms for our Prince, that it ſeemed God ſpake by their mouth to reveal to us his holy will. Beſides this numerous Train, which grew bigger and bigger, as the Prince drew near *Sarragoſſa*, there came a great ſquadron of Scholars, having every one a Shable in his hand, to meet him, contrary to the expreſs prohibition that had been made to them by the Viceroy. They all at once cryed, That they were ready to obey whatſoever his Highneſs would be pleaſed to command

mand them. That Prince in the midſt of this Confluence, arrived at the Tower or Houſe of Pleaſure, where he had told the Conſiſtory that he would ſtop: it is ſcituated a large quarter of a league from *Sarragoſſa*. Care was taken to furniſh and put it in condition of lodging him one night with his retinue, whilſt he expected the Conſiſtory there. In the mean time the Deputies of the Body of the City arrived, to deſire the permiſſion, and time when they might come to ſalute him, that they might likewiſe give him teſtimonies of their ſubmiſſion. Whilſt theſe two Bodies were gathering at *Sarragoſſa*, and preparing themſelves for the performance of their Deſign, an extraordinary confluence of people with ſhouting and applauſes encompaſſed them; all the fields from the Tower to the City, were covered with people, who did nothing but perſiſt in praiſing that Prince, and entreating him to ſojourn ſome days at *Sarragoſſa*.

The Conſiſtory being at length in a body, arrived at the Tower, the Biſhop of *Albarrazin*, as being the firſt Deputy of the Churchmen, made him a judicious and delicate Harangue, which *Don John of Auſtria* anſwered in very acknowledging terms, teſtifying his Confidence in, and the eſteem he made of that illuſtrious Body. Afterward the chief

Magiſtrate,

Magiſtrate, uſhered by Mace-bearers (a thing never done before on ſuch an occaſion) came out of the Town, and made an Harangue to the Prince. As theſe Bodies diſcharged their duties, the people redoubled their ſhouts, thanking them for the teſtimonies of reſpect which they render'd to that Prince. The Ceremony being ended, he took horſe again to continue his journey; and one ſhould have been a preſent witneſs of what paſſed at that time, to be able to conceive the evidences of affection that the people expreſſed towards him; for ſuch as were neareſt his perſon, offered him for their own parts their purſes and ſervices, giving the Confeſſor a thouſand curſes, and exciting the Prince to perſiſt in his Enterpriſe. They gave a thouſand careſſes to the Officers that convoyed him, praying them to have ſpecial care of his Perſon; and above all things, not to return without the Head of Father *Nitard*. Nevertheleſs, *Don John of Auſtria* would not enter the City of *Sarragoſſa*, as well becauſe the Viceroy had not come that day to meet him, as to ſeem to paſs *incognito*. So that he took his journey by the wooden Bridg, ſiding the River, and the Houſes of the Conſiſtory of the body of the City, and the Archbiſhops houſe, which faced the River: his way conſtrained him only to paſs by ſome houſes

houſes which jutted out upon the bank of the River; but the thing that contributed moſt to the embelliſhment of that Feſtival, was the great abundance of Ladies that were in the Windows to ſee him paſs. He went out by the Gate called *The Gate of our Lady del Portillo*, and took the way of *Caſtile*; but as he paſſed near to the Church of our Lady *del Pilar*, which ſtood in his way, he alighted to pray, as well for devotion, as to teſtifie to the people that accompanied him, the great confidence that he had in them; his deſign being likewiſe to undeceive them of a miſtake they were in, That he would alight no-where, and that he had ordered all the Gates of that Church, except that which looked to the way by which he paſſed, to be ſhut. Having ended his devotion, he had the greateſt difficulty in the world to get on horſe-back again, by reaſon of the Crowd that followed him, and waited a long time on him, notwithſtanding of the great ſtop of Coaches, and the new multitude that continually came flocking in from the neighbouring places about. On that occaſion a Monk of *Calſablanca*, coming in coach to *Sarragoſſa*, by the ſame way that *Don John of Auſtria* took, narrowly eſcaped a ſad accident: for the Scholars, of whom we have ſpoken, having eſpied him, by reaſon of a

ſtrange equivocation had murthered him, if he had not ſpeedily made known who he was.

To be ſhort, that we may give a general notion of that concourſe, it muſt be imagined, that from the Tower to a league beyond *Sarragoſſa*, there was an incredible crowd of people; there has never been ſeen ſuch a medley of Church-mens black Cloaks, of women and children, who ran with open arms to meet that Prince, and who preſſed ſo upon him, that ſometimes it ſeemed they ſhould have lifted his Horſe from ground: for though the Captain-General of the Kingdom had commanded a party of foot to march in file on each ſide of him, to guard him from the crowd, yet the Prince would not ſuffer it, perceiving that that might give them ground to ſuſpect ſome diſtruſt of their fidelity; ſo that he gave orders that all people ſhould be ſuffered to approach his perſon. That procedure procured him new applauſes, and for a little crowding he had that ſatisfaction. In fine, it is not to be imagined what tender demonſtrations of love that Prince received of all people on that occaſion.

The Archbiſhop of *Gamboa* was in deſpair, becauſe he had not render'd the Prince his duties ſo ſoon as he came into *Arragon*; and

to

to teſtifie his ſorrow for the omiſſion, he ſent to him as far as *Levida*, to offer him the uſe of his houſe, with moſt obliging terms to perſwade him to accept of it: But the Prince made no anſwer to that offer; and though the Archbiſhop wrote to him afterward to give him evidence of his reſentment and grief, yet he would never condeſcend to honour him with his preſence; ſo that he was conſtrained to keep himſelf hid at one of his Windows, whilſt the Prince paſſed by juſt under his houſe, from whence he heard the exceſſive praiſes that were given him by the people. The Scholars in their return had a mind to have ſet his houſe on fire, and even the Viceroy's it ſelf, out of which *Don Franciſco Iſquierdo*, the firſt Magiſtrate, was coming in his Coach; they ſtopped him to make him cry, *Live Lord* Don John: and becauſe he ſpoke it a little too low, they replied, *Speak out, we are deaf*; which he punctually obeyed. Upon this the Body of Juſtice arrived, and obliged them to withdraw. They had been a little before at the Colledg of the Fathers Jeſuits, to make them do as the Magiſtrate had done. At the end of this Cavalcade, news was brought that *Don John of Auſtria* was arrived at *Cadretta* *, not only with his Convoy, but attended by many private perſons,

* Three leagues from *Sarragoſſa*.

perſons, who had offered to wait upon him to *Madrid*. The day following, the ſame Gentlemen that had gone to meet him at *Puebla*, went again to *Cadretta*, to renew to him the offers of their ſervices. The body of the Inquiſition went likewiſe to complement him with the uſual Ceremonies. From *Cadretta* he advanced to *Carinena*, where (by reaſon that his Horſes were tired) he was forced to ſojourn two days. But let us return to *Sarragoſſa*, that we may ſee what happened there next day. I ſhall not ſpeak of the Courier, whom the Conſiſtory ſent to the Queen; what I have ſaid of that already, may ſuffice. I will only tell you, That that day alſo was a day of ſolemnity for the Scholars, becauſe then they again met, and carried by way of proceſſion through all the City, a figure of Straw, repreſenting Father *Nitard* deceaſed; they marched bare-headed in order of a Funeral-pomp, as if they had been going to interr him; but being come to the Jeſuits Colledg, they obliged the Rector to look out at a Window, to be a witneſs of that ſpectacle, and there in his preſence burnt the Figure. This Relation is ſufficient to make known what men would do in favour of *Don John of Auſtria*, whoſe perſon may Heaven preſerve, and grant him for the

good of the State, all the advantages that we wiſh him; our affection for him being ſuch, that we are ready to ſell, even to our Children, that we may aſſiſt him in recompence of the obligation that we owe him, to ſee him ſo zealouſly undertake the protection of this Monarchy.

Upon occaſion of theſe Novelties, the trouble and aſtoniſhment of the Adverſaries of *Don John of Auſtria*, was more than ever obſerved; becauſe the fear that it occaſioned in them, made them at firſt reſolve to take arms to repulſe him. They immediately gave notice to ſeveral Officers to have Horſe and Arms in readineſs to march upon the firſt order: but to colour to the Queen the advice that they had given, they told her, That theſe Officers were come of their own accord to offer themſelves in the preſent conjuncture, for the better diſcharge of their duties; and that the Inhabitants of *Madrid* alſo offered themſelves willingly to diſplay the Royal Standard, to put in execution whatever her Majeſty ſhould be pleaſed to command them, under the command of the Marqueſs of *Penalta*, a *Portugueſe*, whom they had named head of their Militia. They flattered themſelves, that with that weak precaution they might eaſily defeat

feat *Don John of Auſtria*. In this manner was the whole City in combuſtion, and the Queen in the mean time ignorant of all; becauſe they reſolved firſt to provide themſelves with all things, and afterward acquaint her with it. But the tumult of the people in alarm, and the vigilance of ſome zealous Miniſters of State, broke many of their meaſures, and eſpecially the Count of *Penaranda*, who being informed of what paſſed, asked in a full Aſſembly of Government, which was held the eighth of the Month, By whoſe order they took arms? It was anſwered, That it was not indeed by order of the Queen directly, but in truth of Father *Nitard*, and of the Preſident of *Caſtile*, his intimate Friend. Upon which the Count made a project of thwarting and ruining that great Deſign. He went to wait on the Queen, to whom he diſcovered the whole Myſtery. That Princeſs heard him favourably; and being convinced by his Reaſons, ordered *Don Diego* of *Velaſco*, *Major-domo* to *Don John of Auſtria*, to go meet that Prince in her Name, with Credential Letters. *Don Diego* departed the ninth of the ſame Month, and came to *Junquera*, where *Don John of Auſtria* was

already arrived: He delivered him his Letter; to which that Prince gave immediately an anſwer, as likewiſe to ſeveral Miniſters of the Aſſembly of Supream Government, who had likewiſe written to him in that conjuncture, and ſent him back.

Here you may ſee in order the Copies of the Letters that *Don Diego* brought back with him.

For the QUEEN.

'MADAM, Now am I at length 'where your Majeſty wiſhed that I 'ſhould come, under your Faith and Royal 'Promiſe; and as my intentions are the 'ſame that they were in *Catalonia*, ſo with 'the ſame reverence and ſubmiſſion I caſt 'my ſelf at your Majeſties feet, to deſire 'of you the removal of Father *Nitard*. Hi'therto, Madam, there were none but the 'oppreſſed people which deſired it by my 'mouth: but now the Council of *Arra'gon*, the Council of State, without excep'tion of one Vote, the Council of *Caſtile*, 'and ſeveral Miniſters of State, beg the ſame 'thing of your Majeſty: So many prayers, 'ſo many inſtances, and the deſire which 'you ought to have to maintain the glory of

'this

'this Crown, powerfully ſollicit your Ma-
'jeſty, to grant us that favour, and neceſſi-
'ty it ſelf adviſes you to do ſo. The Em-
'peror, for the affection that he bears to this
'Crown, highly concerns himſelf in it, and
'demands it of you; and his Holineſs, who
'hath a Fatherly affection towards your Ma-
'jeſty, hath ſeveral times repreſented to you
'the conveniency of the ſame; though the
'Father Confeſſor hath kept it from the
'knowledg of the Council of State, yea,
'and of the Aſſembly of Government it ſelf;
'depriving by that means theſe two bodies
'of the confidence, which the late King in-
'joyned your Majeſty to have in them, and
'which hath been denied them in many im-
'portant occaſions, out of the mere conſi-
'deration of the private intereſt of that Je-
'ſuit. Your Majeſty hath however conſult-
'ed them about that affair, and you are not
'ignorant what their opinion hath been,
'though you have not condeſcended to it.
'Notwithſtanding, *MADAM*, the Kings
'of *Spain* have never been wont to ask the
'judgment of Miniſters of State to ſlight it,
'your Majeſties ſelf hath of late given us a
'proof of it, by the peace which you have
'concluded with *France* and *Portugal*; the
'advice of the Miniſters upon that matter,

'being nothing at all ſo uniform, as upon 'the matter in hand: but your Majeſty, ha- 'ving in your deſigns the intereſt and glory 'of all *Spain*, though theſe Two Treaties '(as your Majeſty confeſſed your ſelf) were 'not according to your mind, followed only 'in that the opinion of the moſt conſidera- 'ble Miniſters of the Kingdom. They are 'the ſame, *MADAM*, who with the ſame 'ſincerity counſel your Majeſty to remove 'Father *Nitard*, by ſending of him to *Ger- 'many* or *Italy* in ſome honourable imploy- 'ment: But how ſhall we believe that the 'zeal of your Majeſties Miniſters, hath had 'ſo much force upon your mind to perſwade 'you to Crown a King in the middle of your 'States, to yield to him an intire Monarchy, 'and to grant to another a great part of the '*Low-Countries*, the lovelieſt that we poſſeſ- 'ſed there; if the ſame zeal cannot now 'perſwade your Majeſty, only to remove 'from you the Father Confeſſor, who is the 'cauſe of our diſorders and ruine, ſince that 'the Council of *Caſtile* hath in one of their 'conſultations obſerved to your Majeſty for 'example, a great number of favourites 'baniſhed for the publick intereſt? The 'judgment of that Tribunal alone deſerved 'your Majeſties condeſcenſion to it, becauſe

'that

'that affair is of the number of thoſe, into 'which it hath the right of inſpection; be- 'ſides that our Kings have always had great 'conſideration for the prudent reſolutions of 'that Aſſembly in matters that concerned 'their Miniſtry, having always followed 'them, before the counſels of all the other 'Tribunals: What might we then expect, 'the matter being univerſally maintained by 'the moſt zealous and judicious Miniſters, 'who make up all the other Courts?

'If that Jeſuit pretend to delay the mat- 'ter, upon that weak ground, that I muſt 'prove what I accuſe him of, as he ſeems 'to require by that ſcandalous *Manifeſto*, 'which he cauſed to be printed theſe days paſt; 'I anſwer him before hand, that there is no 'difference, unleſs it be in tearms, between 'that Diſcourſe, and ſaying, that he will ne- 'ver remove from your Majeſties preſence; 'ſo that there is nothing more ridiculous 'than that propoſition. Hath any one been 'ever able to convince a chief Miniſter of 'State, ſupported by his Prince, who gives 'him liberty and power to defend himſelf? 'That would be then impoſſible: But though 'I could eaſily prove his crimes to him, yet 'ſhould I never have the thought to under- 'take it, that I might not give him ſtill the

'boldneſs to accuſe your Majeſty, of infring-
'ing the Laws preſcribed to you by the Te-
'ſtament of the late King, pretending that
'the Charges and Dignities that he hath u-
'ſurped, put him out of reach of having any
'hand in the death of *Malladas*; from
'whence it would follow, that your Maje-
'ſty, who is full only of Juſtice and Holy
'intentions, ſhould be a complice in it. He
'would alſo attribute to your Majeſty the
'injuſtices that theſe Five Months he hath
'done to me; treating me as a Rebel, ba-
'niſhing and confining me to *Conſuegra*, by
'publick and ignominious Decrees, which
'openly and tacitly prohibited the Miniſters
'of the Aſſembly of Government and others,
'to entertain any correſpondence with me,
'who was ſometime Priſoner, ſometime per-
'ſecuted, and fugitive, and every day threat-
'ned to be put to death, whereof I had con-
'ſtant intelligence as well as of the regiſtring
'of the Letters that I wrote to my Friends,
'which were intercepted, as if I had been
'guilty of High Treaſon; to whom were
'dayly imputed new crimes, though ridicu-
'lous, even in the opinion of the Council
'of State, the integrity of whom, it was
'ſaid, I pretended to corrupt, which would
'have been the action of a Traytor. See,

'*MADAM*,

'*MADAM*, the ſhield wherewith Father '*Nitard* covers himſelf, abuſing your Maje-'ſties Authority, palliating his unjuſt pro-'ceedings, and diſguiſing the greatneſs of his 'crimes, which offend Heaven, the King, 'and your Majeſty as well as me.

'Neither will I give him occaſion obſti-'nately to maintain, that my deſigns tend 'farther than his baniſhment, and that I on-'ly ſollicite it, to the end that I may invade 'the Miniſtery. Theſe are the fantaſtical no-'tions wherewith he entertains people to 'draw them the more to his faction; but he 'labours in vain: the more intelligent being 'ſufficiently perſwaded that the ſole deſign 'of my intentions, is to ſee him pack out of 'the Kingdom, without the proſpect of any 'other advantage, but the eaſing of the pub-'lick of the grievances that his preſence cau-'ſes to us, which are almoſt impoſſible to be 'otherways remedied by your Majeſty.

'I can then with aſſurance proteſt to your 'Majeſty, and to all thoſe that may be ig-'norant of it, that my deſign is merely to 'ſerve my King and Country, by ſtudying 'the improvement of the reputation of this 'Crown, having not only never had the 'thought of medling in the Government, as 'the Father Confeſſor gives it out; but alſo

'con-

'conſent to be reputed the moſt infamous of 'all men, when ever it ſhall be ſeen that I 'uſe the leaſt endeavour to attain to it.

'Your Majeſty ought not to defer the gi-'ving of ſpeedy orders for the departure of 'that Jeſuit, becauſe the reparation of the 'honour which I demanded, hath not as yet 'been made to me; his removal is to me the 'moſt eſſential of all ſatisfactions, not doubt-'ing, but that ſo ſoon as ever your Majeſty 'ſhall be freed from his bad Councils, you 'will clearly inform your ſelf of the outra-'ges that he hath done to me, and that af-'terward with that goodneſs that is ſo natu-'ral to you, your Majeſty will chuſe the 'moſt plauſible expedients to undeceive the 'people that are infatuated by his wicked re-'ports.

'After all this, *MADAM*, can your Ma-'jeſty have any reaſon to deny us the happy 'moment that we ask of you, when the 'leaſt offence that that Jeſuit hath done to 'me, without reckoning thoſe that the pub-'lick hath received from him, ought to ſuf-'fice to perſwade your Majeſty to baniſh him 'ignominiouſly, and all the Miniſters of State 'to Counſel you to it, if they call to mind 'the obligations which they have to the late 'KING, and the veneration that they owe

'to

'to his Blood and memory. What is it then, 'MADAM, that at this preſent, I forget all 'his injuries, and that for my particular ſa- 'tisfaction, and for that of the Monarchy, I 'ask not of your Majeſty, that you ſhould 'ſend him away with diſgrace, but loading 'him with Wealth and Honour?

'The chief maxime of that Jeſuit, was 'at firſt to prolong that affair; he hath per- 'haps changed his opinion, deſiring your 'Majeſty to examine it, that matters may be 'brought to a ſtate of Accommodation, and 'afterward to a Treaty; which would be 'too long-winded, by reaſon of the time 'that muſt be loſt in coming and going, for 'regulating the Articles of it. This is a 'thing that ought in no ways to be granted 'him, becauſe not only that term of Trea- 'ty is odious between a Soveraign and his 'Subject; but likewiſe, becauſe there is nei- 'ther matter nor ground to build one on: 'beſides, that formality is not at all neceſſa- 'ry, ſeeing it is my intention to flinch from 'nothing of what I ſay in this Letter, that 'I may not give him any pretext to retard 'his departure. So that, *MADAM*, that 'I may make an end where I began, I be- 'ſeech your Majeſty with all poſſible ſubmiſ- 'ſion, to be pleaſed to condeſcend to the O-

'pin-

'pinion of ſo many Illuſtrious perſons, who 'as I do, deſire the ſpeedy removal of that 'Jeſuit, as it hath been concluded in the 'Council of State; matters being come to 'ſuch a paſs, that it can no longer be diſpen-'ced with, that we may take from him all 'means of making uſe of the arms with 'which he hath pretended to repulſe me, 'and put an end to the tricks, pretexts, and 'artifices that he hath had to undo me, or 'to change in the minds of people the opi-'nion of my juſt intentions, which ſhall ne-'ver change, no more than the reſpectful ſub-'miſſion wherewith I caſt my ſelf at your 'Majeſties feet once more, to thank you for 'the honour you did me by your Letter of 'the ninth inſtant, which I cannot think on 'but with much gratitude and acknowledg-'ment, for the particular advantages which 'your Majeſty therein promiſed me in ad-'vance.

The End of the Firſt Part.

A RELATION OF THE DIFFERENCES That happened in SPAIN. BETWIXT *Don John* of *Austria.* AND Cardinal *Nitard.*

The second Part.

Another Letter which Don John *of* Austria *wrote to the Queen from* Junquera.

Madam,

'I Wrote the inclosed with a purpose to 'have sent it to your Majesty, so soon 'as I arrived at the place where *Don* 'Diego of *Valasco* met me, who came thither 'expressly, to deliver me the Letter which

'your Majeſty was pleaſed to write to me the 'eighteenth of this Month; wherein your 'Majeſty wholly refers your ſelf to what he 'ſhould tell me in your name; which he hath 'fully performed, having beſides read to me 'an act, wherewith he was intruſted by *Don* '*Blaſco de Loyola*.

'I endeavoured to fill that Letter with all 'poſſible reaſons, to perſwade your Majeſty 'to grant me the favour which I have ſo many 'times already beg'd of you; there I menti-'on'd your Letter of the Ninth, and I told 'your Majeſty that I had given an anſwer to '*Don Blaſco* concerning the matters, where-'of he wrote at the ſame time that your Ma-'jeſty did; ſo that I have but very little to 'add to my former Letter.

'As concerning the Act which *Don Diego* 'hath read to me, it is but a particular ex-'preſſion of the Zeal and affection, which 'the Inhabitants of *Madrid*, the Nobility and 'Souldiers, make appear in this conjun-'cture for the ſervice of the King, and peace 'of the Countrey; it hath ſeemed to me a 'very laudable demonſtration, and of great 'example, and it is my opinion, that it can-'not too well be taken from them, for the 'more Subjects that are found reſolved to 'do their duty honeſtly, the greater ſuppore

'will

'will my juſt demands have. That likewiſe 'confirms the advice that I have received 'that my adverſaries are but few in num-'ber, ſeeing that ſo many declare in my fav-'our, the ſeverall reſpects that have obliged 'theſe different bodies to venture on this 'occaſion, do all meet in me at once, being 'as they, born at *Madrid*, a Gentleman and 'a Souldiour, deſiring nothing better in 'theſe three qualities, than to renew to your 'Majeſty the ſame ſacrifice, which I made 'to the late King, of my blood and life, 'ſo ſoon as I came to the yeares of diſcreti-'on: So that, Madam, I have nothing to 'adde to this point, but to praiſe your ma-'jeſties great prudence, and deſigne which 'you have to divert ſo many troubleſome 'inconveniences, which thearten the State; 'and to thank your Majeſty for the good 'opinion which you have conceived of my 'earneſtneſs upon that account.

'Here remaines no more then, but that 'I ſhould informe your Majeſty of the 'advices which were given me a day before '*Don Diego* came hither, as well by Expreſſes 'as by the letters of ſeveral private perſons, 'that I might be acquainted with what was 'a projecting at *Madrid*, at the ſolicitation 'of Father *Nitard* and his Faction, to the

'great amazement of your Majeſties moſt 'Zealous ſubjects; which drives at nothing 'leſs, than to put the Kingdome in combuſti-'on, as your Majeſty will learn by the 'copie which I ſend you, that which aſton-'iſhed me moſt, was to underſtand by the 'relation of *Don Diego*, and the act of *Don* '*Blaſco de Loyola*, that all theſe great pre-'parations were making without your Ma-'jeſties order, and the knowledge of the 'Miniſters of State, that had right to be in-'formed of theſe things, by the ſole order 'of the Father Confeſſor, I leave it to your 'Majeſty, and to thoſe that will examine 'the conſequence of that procedure, to think 'what thought I can have of the intentions 'of that Jeſuit againſt my perſon, honour 'and reputation, after all that hath been 'done already; and what circumſpection 'ought I not to have to guard my ſelf from 'his perſecutions ſo long as he ſhall be 'with n this kingdome; ſeeing that at the 'very ſame time that he uſes ſuch fetches, he 'ſollicites your Majeſty to command me to 'diſmiſs that little convoy which I brought 'from *Catalonia* for the guard of my per-'ſon; and ſo far from acknowledging the 'outrages that he hath done to me theſe 'five months, by baniſhing me as the baſeſt

'and

'and moſt guilty of all men, he would ſtill 'under your Majeſties name and authority 'have me remember of the bounds preſcrib-'ed to my baniſhment, as if my cares, fa-'tigues and Zeal for the ſervice of my King 'and countrey, were ſo many crimes and 'treaſons againſt the State; at the very ſame 'time when all the tribunals and your Ma-'jeſties moſt conſiderable ſubjects approve 'my proceedings. No, Madam, your Ma-'jeſty is too good and too juſt, for me to 'preſume that you are the cauſe why I am 'treated ſo ſtrangely; my enterpriſe deſerv-'ing no ſuch recompence, ſince my inten-'tions tend onely to the maintaining your 'glory, whereof your Majeſty ſhall ſhortly 'know the effects; ſo that in the preſent 'poſture of affaires, I think that nothing 'can better reeſtabliſh the publick quiet, 'than ſpeedily to deliver me from the am-'buſhes of that Father to which I am con-'tinually expoſed, and to put a ſtop to 'the harſh reports, that make me paſs in 'the world for a man guilty, and unwor-'thy of your Majeſties favours. In this mind 'Madam, I draw near to *Madrid*, that ſo 'many troubles and perplexitres may be 'the more ſpeedily brought to concluſion. 'God grant that I may learn upon the

'rode, that your Majeſty hath at length con-
'deſcended to the publick voice which (with
'me) deſires the removall of that Jeſuit.

'I end my letter, Madam, by making a
'proteſtation to your Majeſty, as in the
'preſence of God, whom *I* take witneſs of
'the truth of that which *I* am about to re-
'late, that what *I* deſire is for the ſervice
'of the King, the good of his Crown, and
'the particular glory of your Majeſty;
'if you would take the pains to conſult your
'Miniſters concerning that, *I* am aſſured that
'you would find their opinions conforme
'to all that *Don John of Auſtria* ſayes to your
'Majeſty, who of all your ſubjects is he
'that ſerves his Prince and your Majeſty
'beſt, whom God preſerve *&c.* at *Iunguera*
'the 22 *February*, 1669. *D. Juan.*

The advice that Don John *of* Auſtria *received at* Junquera, *whereof he ſent a copy to her Majeſty.*

'YOur Highneſs ſhall know that the
'Preſident of *Caſtile* hath uſed his
'utmoſt endeavours to engage the inhabi-
'tants of *Madrid* in an inſurrection againſt
'you, and to take armes for the defence of
'the Father Confeſſor. He would have had

'them

'them moreover levy Troops; call toge-
'ther their Neighbours, and in the Body of
'the Town offer themſelves to the Queen,
'and afterward diſplay the Royal Stan-
'dard.

'He hath beſides that ſent the Gentleman of his Horſe into the Neighbouring places, with a thouſand Piſtols, to buy him Horſes, 'and hath told ſeveral officers to be ready a-
'gainſt the firſt Orders.

'The Marquis of *Penalta*, the Count of 'Torreſvedras, and the Preſidents nephews 'at his and Father *Nitards* inſtigation, make 'the ſame ſtir, and *Caſcar* who is always at the 'Preſidents Houſe, ſuborns as many ſtrangers 'as he meets with.

'*Saturday* Night the ſixteenth of this 'Month, there was a voluntary courſe of a 'party of theſe ſtrangers, with deſign to 'ſhew their zeal and earneſtneſs to march; 'that obliging demonſtration made them to 'be feaſted with ſtore of Sea-Fiſh, and choco-'lat, where amongſt their ſhouts of Joy they 'mingled very inſolent words.

'The Maſter *de camp*, *Don Andre de Ro-*
'*bles*, buyes likewiſe as many Horſes as he 'can, to mount the reformed Officers, 'who me *Penalta*, *Caſcar*, *Torreſvedras*, and '*Iſaſſi*, the heads of that warlike preparati-

'on, continually exhort to be in readineſs 'upon the firſt advertiſement, declaring to 'them that it is to oppoſe your highneſs; and 'that thoſe that are not able to put themſelves in equipage, need but ſpeak, and they 'ſhall have ſome money given them.

'Some of the chiefeſt quality, at the ſolli'citation of the Preſident, and particularly 'of the Almirant, who goes from houſe to 'houſe to canvas for declarations, are gone 'to offer their ſervice to the Queen; it is true 'that as yet they are but young perſons, 'whoſe example hath drawn in others.

'*Fenalta* is named to command the Troops 'which are to march from hence to meet 'your Highneſs, which are to 'be joyned to the forces of '* *Toledo* and *Caramancheles*.

* *Two Villages within half a league of* Madrid.

'Many have heard this Commander alrea'dy ſay, that he promiſed to himſelf with 'theſe Troops to cut out work enough for 'your highneſs; the *Militia* of *Toledo* like'wiſe to be put in arms.

'We are here perſwaded that your High'neſs hath already received advice of all 'theſe preparatives, becauſe ſome of thoſe 'who have been ſollicited to the inſurrecti'on, are gone from hence to carry you the 'news.

'The

'The convocation of the Army (for ſo 'they call it) is to be on *Monday* next, and 'the ſame day they are to March; for that 'end they only wait for a general Order, 'with the expecting of *Penaltas* commiſſions.

That Prince wrote at the ſame time to the Miniſters of the aſſembly of Government, and to the Councel of State, the following Letter.

'Sirs, I thought it concerned the ſervice 'of the King, that *Don Diego* of *Velaſco* 'ſhould haſten his return, with an anſwer to 'the Letter which he brought me by Order 'of the Queen our Princeſs and to what he 'told me, by virtue of his Credentials; ſo 'that I have not been willing to detain him 'longer, nor to omit writing to you; 'which notwithſtanding he could have told 'you himſelf by word of mouth, as being 'well informed of my intentions. This is a 'conjuncture wherein ye are more than ever 'obliged to give proofs of your capacity and 'zeal, in remonſtrating to our young Prince 'that the obſtinacy of Father *Nitard*, is 'wholely oppoſite to what moſt concerns 'his ſervice, the ſervice of the Queen 'our Princeſs, and to their common glory; 'as well as to the intereſt and reputation of 'all *Spain*. The diſproportion of theſe

'things

'things being well examined, will fill any 'man with horrour that hath an honeſt and 'zealous heart for his Countrey: I pray 'Heaven to give you many dayes. At *Jun-* '*quera* the 22*th. February*, 1669. *D. Juan.*

So ſoon as theſe Letters were come to *Madrid*, the faction of *Don John* of *Auſtria* began to take courage again; but they made no impreſſion on the mind of the Father Confeſſour; on the contrary he affected more than ever to ſeem undaunted; however having underſtood that the Prince continued his march, and that the two and twentieth he was come to lye at *Torrejon de ardos*, (ſtill attended by his convey of two hundred and fifty horſe, which fear increaſed to a thouſand, who as it was ſaid had joyned him on his rode) he was altogether diſmayed, and Judged it covenient that his holineſs *Nuncio*, under the Authority of the Holy Father, ſhould go meet him, to moderate a little his reſolution; whilſt that the Tribunals being aſſembled ſhould conſult about the Letters abovementioned, and about what was moſt convenient to be done in that conjuncture: ſo that the *Nuncio* departed on Sunday at three of the Clock afternoon, and continued his Journey in laid Coaches, which were prepared

pared for him on the Road, he returned not to *Madrid* untill about Nine of the Clock at night, and brought no other reſolution with him, but that Father *Nitard* ſhould inſtantly depart. This concluſion conform to that which the loyal Councel of *Caſtile* had taken (which from three a Clock afternoon till ten at night, had been aſſembled in the Preſidents Houſe) occaſioned next morning all the Court to flock to the Palace, where the Courtiers dividing themſelves into ſeveral Circles in the Hall and Court, openly declared in favour of *Don John* of *Auſtria*, who would have willingly deſired of them a little more moderation; but they thought that they could not better expreſs their duty than by appearing open faced. The Dukes *de l' Infantado*, and *Poſtrana*, accompanied by the Marquis of *Elithe*, ran to the Queens appartment to acquaint her with what was a doing; but ſeeing ſhe would not do it becauſe ſhe was ſtill a Bed, they went down to the *Cobackuela*, to ſpeak to the Secretary, *Don Blaſco* of *Loyola*, whom they charged to ſignifie to her Majeſty that all were ready to declare, if Father *Nitard* did not inſtantly depart, and that if ſhe would not conſent to it, they themſelves would be forced to baniſh him, to ſecure the Kingdom

from

from the accidents that might happen; seeing that upon the approach of *Don John* of *Austria* in person to force that Jesuit to remove, the Town was in so great apprehension, that all the night before, the inhabitants, and even many Courtiers had done nothing else, but transport their movables and Jewels into Convents, to secure them from plunder, whereof they were afraid; at length the hour of meeting of the Assembly of government being come, the Count of *Penaranda* went in, and after him the *Arch-bishop of Toledo* and the Vice-chancellor of *Arragon*; the President of *Castile* excused himself from being there, and the Nuncio either by force or dexteritie had likewise diverted Father *Nitard* from going, though his Chair and Coach were both ready to carrie him thither, fearing that the people might not embrace that occasion to execute with violence what *Don John* of *Austria* demanded, seeing his approach had rendered them bold enough to undertake any thing. The Duke *de l' Infantado* and the Marquis *d' Elisch* entered likewise the Chamber where the Assembly was held, to whom they spake with much constancy and steadfastness, and then went out to expect what should be deliberated as to their proposition; in the mean time there

was

was a fearfull concourſe of people at the door of that Tribunal, which at length concluded that within three hours preciſely Father *Nitard* ſhould leave *Madrid*, granting him two more than he had given to *Mallada* when he cauſed him to be ſtrangled. That concluſion was kept ſecret until that the Queen had dined; at the end of which, *Don Blaſco de loyola* brought her a decree ready framed for that expulſion, which ſhe Signed inconcernedly, ſaying that ſhe had never deſired any thing but what was uſeful to the good of the State; and ſeeing that that was convenient for it, ſhe was very willing that it ſhould be put in execution; it was very honourably done, for to evidence the eſteem which her Majeſty made of that Jeſuit: the decree was conceived in theſe terms.

'*John Evrard Nitard*, Religious of the 'Company of (Jeſus) my confeſſour, Coun-'ſellour of State, and Inquiſitour general, 'having beſought me to ſuffer him to retire 'out of this Kingdome, though being moſt 'ſatisfied with his vertue and the other good 'qualities which he enjoyes, as well as with 'his zeal and care to render me ſervice; yet 'in regard of the inſtance that he hath made 'to me; and for other conſiderations, I have

'granted

'granted him the permiſſion which he hath 'deſired of me, to retire himſelf whether- 'ſo ever he ſhall think fit; but deſiring that 'it may be done with all the decency and ho- 'nour which is due to his dignity, and above 'all to his merit; I have reſolved that he take 'title of Ambaſſadour extraordinary from 'this Court in *Germany* or *Rome*, which of 'the two he ſhall pleaſe to chuſe, without 'diveſting himſelf of any of his charges, 'nor of the profits that he receives there 'from. At *Madrid* the 25*th.* of *February*, '1669. *The Queen.*

Don Blaſco having publiſhed what the Queen had done; the Cardinal Arch-biſhop of *Toledo*, with the Count of *Penaranda* went to intimate it to Father *Nitard*, and to offer him Money for his Journey. The Cardinal in the mean time, who feared that the people might attempt ſome inſolence againſt that Jeſuit upon his departure, took Coach after Dinner with his two Nephews, and the Dukes of *Aviero Maqueda*, and the Marquis *d' Eliſch* took another Coach; and went (that I may ſo ſay) in that equipage to ſnatch away that Father from his own houſe with the greateſt diligence that could be; becauſe the confluence of people, from which

which ſome mutiny might be feared, continually encreaſed. The goodly order and preſence of that Arch-biſhop ſerved much to keep them within the bounds of reſpect, which hindered not however, but that they heard ſome fooliſh diſcourſes, and ſaw ſome ſtones thrown at him. In fine he conducted that Jeſuit as far as *Fivencarral*, two leagues from *Madrid*, where he left him with the Curat, and orders to his Servants to attend, ſerve, furniſh him with the furniture of his eminence, and to pay all his charges ſo long as he was in his Arch-biſhoprick. The day following, that Father was at the burrough of St. *Auſtin*, from whence he wrote to the Queen, and ſent her ſome conſultations, praying her to fill the places that were void in the Counſel of the Inquiſition, which met with ſome difficulty; but at length her Majeſty deſiring it, they whom he had propoſed were admitted; it was not ſo with the Secretaries whom he had alſo named, or with other perſons for the ſupplying of other vacant charges; in that he was not liſtened to. He was not as yet out of the Arch-biſhoprick of *Toledo*, when he received a Warrant which the Queen had cauſed to expede for him of two thouſand Duckats of penſion, to diſtribute amongſt his Servants; it is ſaid that her Ma-

Majeſty accompanied that Warrant with two thouſand Piſtols *in ſpecie*, for the defraying of the charges of his Journey. The *Nuncio* with the Duke *del' Infantado*, and ſeveral Lords, ſeeing themſelves for the future delivered from the preſence of that Jeſuit, went the ſame afternoon to pay a viſit to *Don John* of *Auſtria*, and having acquainted him with all that was done, returned the ſame evening. Next day that Prince thanked her Majeſty for what was done, as you ſhall ſee by the following Letter, to which three days after he received an anſwer.

'Madam having learnt by the *Nuncio* of 'his Holineſs, that at length it hath pleaſed 'your Majeſty to give Father *Nitard* his 'leave, according to the concluſions of all 'the Tribunals, and that in execution of 'your orders he is already gone away; I 'thought it my duty to give your Majeſty 'my moſt humble thanks for it, and to thank 'you likewiſe in the name of your people, 'for a thing that will be ſo advantageous to 'them, and which they ſo earneſtly deſir-'ed; being perſwaded that beſides the im-'mortal Glory that your Majeſty will 'thereby receive, the Monarchy may from 'henceforth by a thouſand happy emer-

gen-

'gencies recover its Primitive felicity.
'Having received that advice, Madam, I
'thought it convenient to go to
* *Ten leagues from Madrid.* '* *Guadalajara*, there to expect
'your Orders, and to acquaint
'you with my thoughts; but seeing it is my
'moſt earneſt deſire to come and caſt my ſelf
'at the Feet of the King and your Majeſty;
'I earneſtly beſeech you to ſuffer me to come
'and render to him as well as to your Maje-
'ſty, that mark of my duty and reſpect.
'God, *&c.* at *Torrejon* the 26*th. February*,
'1669.

This was the Queens anſwer.

'COuſin *Don John* of *Auſtria*, Counſellor
'of State, Admiral and Captain-Ge-
'neral of the Sea-Forces; I have by the hands
'of the Patriarch of *Alexandria*, his Holi-
'neſs *Nuncio*, received your Letter of the
'26*th.* paſt, wherein you ask me leave to
'come and ſalute the King my Son, and my
'ſelf; but ſeeing it would not be beſeeming
'that you ſhould do ſo, you ſhall forbear at
'preſent, and remove immediately from the
'place where you are, ten or twelve leagues
'from this Court, where you ſhall think fit,
'and on what ſide you ſhall Judge moſt pro-

'per; becauſe it is convenient that you do 'ſo. The Lord preſerve you, as it is my de-'ſire, at *Madrid* the 1 of *March* 1669.

That Prince made an anſwer to the Queen the fourth following, ſending with it a Letter which he wrote in the interval between the anſwer of that Princeſs, and his Letter of thanks: he wrote likewiſe in that conjuncture to the Marquis of *Aytona*; ſeeing theſe Letters were the beginning of new perplexities, they muſt be read that the occaſion of them may be conceived.

For the Queen.

'MAdam, at the inſtant that I reſolved to 'have ſent the incloſed to your Majeſty, 'the *Apoſtolick* Nuncio hath ſent me your 'anſwer to my laſt of the Six and twentieth 'paſt, which informes me that your Majeſty 'is not pleaſed that I ſhould come and ſalute 'my Lord the King, or your Majeſty, 'which is to me a grief no leſs ſenſible than 'ſurpriſing, and which I do not think I de-'ſerve. I pleaſe my ſelf nevertheleſs, Madam, 'in the hopes that your Majeſty will not long 'refuſe me that favour, and that you will 'be pleaſed by a conſolation which is ſo due 'to the oppreſſions that I have ſuffered, to

'make

'make evident to the world, that that re-
'fuſall and the perſecutions that have been
'uſed againſt me, do not proceed from any
'private diſcontent that I can have cauſed in
'your Majeſty, ſince that all my actions tend
'onely to ſerve my Prince, and not to diſ-
'pleaſe your Majeſty. For the reſt I refer
'my ſelf to what I ſay in the encloſed, and
'to the relation that the Nuncio may give
'you of our conference. God *&c.* At
'*Torrejon de Ardos*, the 4 March, 1669.

The Letter that is ſpoken of in this Note.

'MAdam, perceiving that your Majeſty
'delayes to anſwer my Letter of the
'ſix and twentieth, and haveing beſides pro-
'miſed to inform you of my private thoughts,
'which require a ſpeedy reflexion; I thought
'it concerned the publick advantage, not to
'put off the doing of it, untill I came to
'*Guadalajara*, where I might receive your
'anſwer to my laſt, with the permiſſion
'which I beg of you to come and caſt my
'ſelf at the feet of my Prince and of your
'Majeſty.

'This is then the matter, Madam; whilſt
'that Father *Nitard*, your Majeſties Confeſ-
'ſor, directed all your Majeſties actions; it was

'thought impossible in the Kingdome, that 'our burdens could ever be eased; his ab-'sence notwithstanding is not sufficient to 'give a general ease, there must likewise 'for the future be a change in the face of 'affaires; becaufe the departure of that 'Jesuit, hath only facilitated to us the 'wayes of repairing our stained reputation, 'having left your Majesty's will at liberty, 'which seemed to be enslaved: So, Madam, 'since you have so generously delivered the 'monarchy from that obstacle, by so essentiall 'a marke of your affection towards your 'people, your Majesty should let them reap 'the fruit which they may expect therefrom; 'which consists, I think, in the reflexion 'that your Majesty should make upon the 'excessive impositions that are raised in this 'Kingdome, which ruine, and reduce it to so 'pitifull a state, that it wants strength to 'complaine: this is the onely means, Madam, 'to know the necessity that there is of 'lessening them, reduceing them, or search-'ing out of wayes to render the recovery of 'them more easy than the customes; which 'not only piety and conscience require, but 'the safety of the State, and even the encrease 'of your Majesties rents; becaufe it is a per-'nicious maxime, to believe that the en-

'creafe

'creaſe of tributes inriches Kings.

§ Above all things a juſt proportion ought 'to be obſerved in Impoſitions, not oppreſ- 'ſing ſome to eaſe others, and matters to be 'alwayes ſo managed that the people be per- 'ſwaded that what is exacted of them is 'preciſely for the neceſſities of the State, 'and not for ſuperfluities: for there is no- 'thing that touches them more, than to ſee 'themſelves overburdened, to inrich thoſe 'that are appointed for the collection of the 'dues; eſpecially at this time when the 'Monarchy hath peace on all hands, and 'that nevertheleſs your Majeſties ſubjects 'are fruſtrated of their juſt expectation of 'taſting the fruit and ſweetneſs thereof. 'With great frugality then the revenue of the 'State ought to be ſpent; wherein the 'Miniſters of State ought to apply their 'watchings and cares that they may pre- 'vent preſent oppreſſions, and avoid future 'accidents.

'They ought to have no leſs regard to 'the diſtribution of charges and recom- 'pences, that they may not any more com- 'mit ſo many Injuſtices, as heretofore have 'been done.

'As Forces are the right arm of Monarchies, 'the ſouldiers ſhould no longer be diſap-

'pointed of the glory which they deserve, 'and of the rewards that are due to them; 'if we would raise again the ancient lustre 'of our Arms, and that the Noblest of the 'Kingdome may have no shame to follow 'them, and to submit themselves to an exact 'discipline, which is the only way to make 'this State flourish again.

'But above all things, the administration 'of Justice requires the indefatigable care of 'the Ministers of State; since their remiss- 'nes in this matter is immediately and visi- 'bly punished by Heaven.

'These propositions are not difficult to be 'put in execution, unless men will stick to 'that which Father *Nitard* sayes of them in 'his *Manifesto*, that having endeavoured 'to surmount the difficulties which hindered 'ed the easing of the people, your Majesty 'as well as he found the matter impossible, 'in so much that it behoved you to leave 'off there, and to desist from the enter- 'prise.

'Is there any thing more fearful or scanda- 'lous than such a discourse, from whence it 'must be inferred that it is impossible to ease 'the people of the great taxations that op- 'press them; which being so far from the 'truth, it is easie to know that the doing of it

has

'has not been in earneſt undertaken, there be-
'ing nothing more certain than the facility
'of accompliſhing thereof, provided a good
'intention and true zeal go along in it.
'Before all things then this ſhould be inceſ-
'ſantly laboured in; and this with all ima-
'ginable ſubmiſſion I beg of your Majeſty,
'being extraordinarily affected with the
'publick conſternation, whereof I can give
'you evidence better than any man, having
'found ſenſible effects of it in the Provinces
'through which I paſſed. Let it pleaſe you
'then, Madam, to form an aſſembly of the
'moſt conſiderable, zealous and beſt affect-
'ed Miniſters of State, whoſe only buſineſs
'may be Night and Day to examine that mat-
'ter, indifferently receive all advices that
'ſhall be given them upon that ſubject; and
'then to conſult about thoſe which ſhall be
'be moſt expedient for us, diverting all
'things to the Glory of God, the eaſe of the
'Poor, and the ſafety and preſervation of
'this Monarchy.

'As the moſt eſſential happineſs of this
'Kingdome conſiſts in the good education
'of our young Monarch, ſo cannot it in the
'leaſt be neglected, but that the troubleſome
'effects of it will redound to us; it requires
'then ſo much the more care, that this Prince

'hath no more the preſence of the late King 'to ſerve him for an example in his conduct; 'the Nature of all men is common, if the 'defects thereof be not corrected in the 'tender Age.

'So that, Madam, your Majeſty ſhould 'apply your ſelf diligently to find out means 'to ſucceed in this, ſeeing the delay of it can- 'not but prove hurtful to the King and State.

'Seeing the charges of Inquiſitour gene- 'ral, and Confeſſor to your Majeſty are of 'the importance that men know, you can- 'not too ſoon fill them with perſons deſerv- 'ing, and who are Native *Spaniards*, with 'prohibition to the Confeſſor of whom your 'Majeſty ſhall make choice, ever to apply 'himſelf to any thing elſe, but to what ſhall 'concern his Miniſtery, that he may not un- 'der that pretext preſume to meddle with 'the affairs of State.

'I moſt humbly pray your Majeſty to call 'to mind that *Don Diego Valladaries* biſhop 'of *Placentia*, was elected Preſident of *Ca- 'ſtile*, only at the motion of Father *Nitard*; 'that upon his entry into his function, he 'gave ſtrange proofs of his Character by the 'Condemnation of *Malladas*; that he was the 'ſole perſon to whom Father *Nitard* addreſ- 'ſed himſelf, to diſcover to him his deteſtable

'pro-

'project, consult with him about it, and make 'him the confident of his secret. Whence it 'may be inferred that he sought a man accord-'ing to his own heart, who might blindly fol-'low his opinions, and cleave to his designs, 'as he hath alwayes done since; so heartily 'espousing his interests, that to maintain 'them, he hath a mind to ranverse the Mo-'narchy; there need no other proofs of this 'but the convocations of Souldiers, and the 'insurrection of the people, which that new 'Minister made at *Madrid* the eighteenth of 'the last Month, contrary to the respect that 'he owed your Majesty and all the Tribu-'nals. In fine, *M*adam, the employment 'from which Father *Nitard* raised him to the 'dignity wherein we see him, is so far remo-'ved from it, that that prodigy leave us no 'ground to doubt of the wicked intentions 'with which it hath been done. It is my o-'pinion then, *M*adam, that your *M*ajesty 'should send that Bishop into his Dioceſs in '*Placentia*, and name for his charge of Pre-'sident of *Castile*, some one or other that can 'better fill it, and whose capacity might be 'proportionate to the wretched State, and 'difficult emergencies of the Age.

'I dare be bold to affirm, *M*adam, that 'your *M*ajesties *M*inisters will be of the 'same

'same opinion with me, if you consult them 'about it.

'These are the points, Madam, which I 'find at present to be most considerable, and 'the most useful for the service of the King 'and State; I hope your *Majesty* will exa- 'mine them, and with diligence do what 'shall be most advantagious for us. As my 'intention hath never been to make any pro- 'position to your *Majesty*, which was not 'accompanied with all the respect that I owe 'you, so it hath not been my mind to deviate 'the least from the same in those which to 'day I present to you, that I may give no 'ground of trouble, nor of bad interpreta- 'tion of my conduct, in which I am alwayes 'willing that my circumspection be observed. 'If what I propose be put in execution, this 'Kingdom will delightfully reap profit from 'there moval of Father *Nitard*; if otherways 'at least it will be known what hath been my 'zeal for my Countrey, and that Heaven 'must assuredly be provoked against us.

'As to the satisfaction that is due to me, af- 'ter so many outrages received, my presump- 'tion would be as excessive as my diffidence 'culpable, if *I* pretended to prescribe to your 'Majesty the manner of it, who knoweth 'perfectly well, to what excess were advan- 'ced

'ced the injuries that were done to me, and 'how publick they have been; I refer my 'ſelf then wholely to your Majeſties good 'juſtice, as my duty obliges me; and as I 'have always done by my former Letters; be-'ing perſwaded that your Majeſty will find 'the meaſures that ought to be taken for the 'repairing of my ſtained reputation, and that 'you will in ſuch a manner honor and favour 'me, that I ſhall have ground to extol my ſelf 'for having been as ill treated as I could be.

'If your Majeſty be not pleaſed to com-'mand the preſident of *Caſtile* to withdraw 'from his charge, I beſeech you at leaſt to re-'member that he hath endeavoured to undo 'me, ſeeing he had a hand in the deſign of 'making me Priſoner. So that, Madam, 'I beſeech your Majeſty to look upon him 'as ſuſpected in whatſoever concerns me; 'and not to ſuffer him to take any cogni-'ſance of the affairs that may touch me, or 'where my name may be concerned, whether 'it be directly or indirectly, as well for 'the ſervice of the King as for my private 'affairs, hoping your Majeſty will not 'refuſe me that favour, and that you will 'not conſent that he go againſt the or-'ders that you ſhall give him on that ac-'count, being a deſire that may be granted

'to

'to the meaneſt of your ſubjects. I find 'my ſelf obliged, Madam in the ſame 'manner to reject the Marquis of *Aytona*, 'who hath not onely in theſe laſt conjun- 'tures uſed his utmoſt endeavours to un- 'do me; but who hath alwayes been againſt 'me, both before and ſince the death of the 'late King, ſeeking alwayes means to give 'you jealouſies of me, and to make me paſs 'amongſt people, for a dangerous man as 'to loyalty, for an ambitious and haſty 'perſon, and a thouſand other impo- 'ſtures of that ſort, whereof God will be 'the Judge, whom I pray to preſerve *&c.* '*At Torrejon de Ardos* the firſt of *March*, 1669.

For the Marquis of Aytona.

'I Send your Excellence a copy of what I 'have to day wrote to the Queen our 'Princeſs, that ſhe may know from my ſelf 'rather than from an other what is the 'Juſtice that I deſire of her Majeſty, as the 'onely means to put an end to the bad im- 'preſſions which the Spaniards have con- 'ceived of the ill offices that your Exce- 'lence hath rendered me, notwithſtand- 'ing the friendſhip that I have endeavour-

'ed

'ed to teſtifie to you on all occaſions, and 'on which (however) you may ſtill reckon, 'and whereof you ſhall have experience 'when opportunity does preſent; becauſe 'my diſpleaſure hath never been againſt the 'Perſon of your Excellence, but onely 'againſt your bad Deſignes. May heaven 'grant your Excellence a happy life, and as 'much health as I deſire you, at *Torrejon de* '*Ardos* the 4. *March*, 1669.

Theſe Letters made a great clutter among the ſmall number of the adverſaries of Don *John* of *Auſtria*, in ſo much that they perſwaded the Queen to anſwere him with ſome ſort of ſeverity; I have not been able here to relate her Majeſties Letter; but onely the anſwer that that Prince made to it, by the reading of which it may be Judged what the contents of that Letter were: he ſent it from *Guadalajara* with two others, one for his Holyneſs Nuncio, and the other for the *Arch-Biſhop* of *Toledo*. Let us firſt ſee that which he wrote to the Nuncio.

'That I may fully informe your moſt 'illuſtrious Lordſhip of the State of 'our preſent affaires, I ſend you the copie 'of a Letter which I received laſt night from 'the Queen, and of the anſwer that I gave

'to

'to her *Majesty*, upon which your illustrious 'Lordship will make the reflexions that 'your prudence shall dictate to you, for 'I find my self in such perplexities, that I 'know neither what to say nor think of that 'matter, but onely that I pray God to en- 'lighten our minds with his divine know- 'ledge, that the perfection of that great 'work, may make us understand that it 'hath been wrought by the hand of the Al- 'mighty.

'Your illustrious Lordship, if you please 'may remember, that you have many times 'promised and assured me, that the Father 'Confessor two or three dayes after his de- 'parture, should either willingly or by force 'dimit the charges which he retains; your 'illustrious Lordship having infallible means 'for that effect, adding, that my Secretaries 'brother should be set at liberty, so soon as 'I should leave *Torrejon*, that you would 'negotiate with Don *Blasco* of *Loyola*, that 'he should no longer cut off, as he hath 'done since these troubles, the Title of Go- 'vernour of the Low Countries, seeing that 'charge was left me in property by the late 'King; that Justice should be done to Don 'John of *Novales*, who had also been deprived 'of the charge of Commissary General of the

'Caval-

'Cavalry, becauſe he followed me in my diſ-
'grace; that above all things you would
'regulate the point of my private ſecurity,
'and of thoſe who have embraced my in-
'tereſts; and that for that effect your illu-
'ſtrious Lordſhip would interpoſe his Holi-
'neſſes authority, and your own credit.

'I lay all theſe things before your eyes,
'not to complain that they are not perform-
'ed, though nothing could have been ju-
'ſter; nor to upbraid you with the ſilence
'which you have kept in that matter, ha-
'ving a full confidence in the ſincerity
'wherewith you charged your ſelf with all
'theſe things, and not at all believing that
'you are in the fault; but to pray your il-
'luſtrious Lordſhip to make a reflexion on
'ſuch a procedure, and if I have reaſon
'to believe my ſelf very ſure, after a pro-
'miſe ſo ill obſerved. Conſider alſo if it be
'a fair occaſion, after the order that was
'given me to remove from Court, without
'mentioning the diſmiſſing of my Convoy,
'now to preſs me to ſend them away: have
'I not reaſon after all this to ſay, that I con-
'ceive not what they would have me do;
'and to pray God to give us underſtanding,
'and many years to preſerve your illuſtrious
'Lordſhip?

For

For the Queen.

'MAdam, I have received your Majeſties Letter of the eighth of this 'month, wherein you do me the honour to 'tell me, that mine of the firſt and fourth 'have been delivered, that you have per'ceived my zeal in the principles which they 'contain, that notwithſtanding of that, the 'terms have ſeemed to you ſtrange in the 'preſent conjunctures, that according to 'what I had ſo often written and publiſhed, 'that the ſole ſcope of my pretenſions aimed 'onely at the expulſion of Father *Nitard*, 'nevertheleſs I retained out of time my Con'voy, and made new Propoſitions, and de'mands of higheſt importance; and that yet 'your Majeſty having regard to the motives 'that may have excited me to write to you 'in that manner; you have reſolved to have 'them examined in the Councels, and in 'the Aſſembly of Government; that you 'may know what their opinions are con'cerning them, and afterward take the moſt 'expedient reſolution. Theſe are, Madam, 'the chief heads of your Majeſties Letter, to 'which I ſhall anſwer almoſt in the ſame or'der that they are laid down in.

'In

'In the first place, Madam, I am very sorry 'that I could not explain my Propositions, 'in terms which might have pleas'd you, 'there being nothing which I desire more 'than your satisfaction, for which I would 'do any thing nevertheless suffer me to tell 'your Majesty, that this conjuncture is not 'so bad as you represent it to your self; since 'the service of God, of the King, and the 'Publick good do equally lie at stake, which 'can suffer no delay withont a most consi-'derable prejudice. As to the professions 'which your Majesty sayes I have alwayes 'made, that the expulsion of Father *Nitard* 'was the only scope of all my pretensions; I 'say that what I wrote formerly, and what 'I have since represented to your Majesty, 'cannot contradict one another; seeing that 'the passion that I have to study the advan-'tages of the Monarchy, is so natural to me, 'and so inseparable from my duty, that 'though I were not what I am, yet the sim-'ple character of a Minister, would inspire 'me with the same sentiments, believing my 'self, as such, obliged to beseech your *Majesty* 'to bring some remedy to the disorders and 'publick grievances; which I have done by 'my most humble Remonstrances, perceiving 'that the sole removal of Father *Nitard* was

'not enough to make up the wrong which 'his preſence has cauſed to us. That Pro- 'poſition of theſe two Miniſters known 'for my adverſaries, does in no way either 'contradict what I gave out before; on the 'contrary, ſo many reaſons which make me 'take care of my natural defence, ſhould 'render it ſo worthy of your Majeſties 'juſtice, as the ſupplications which I make 'concerning it are indiſpenſable. As to 'the private ſatisfactions which is due to 'me for ſo many outrages and injuries that 'I have ſuffered, your Majeſty knowes that 'I never pretended that it ſhould be made 'till after the removeal of that Jeſuit; af- 'ter which I flattered my ſelf indeed in the 'thought that it ſhould be ſet about in ear- 'neſt with ſo much more diligence, that 'the matter directly regarded your Majeſty. 'Moreover, Madam, how can your Majeſty 'have ſo ill explained my intentions, in 'that, that not having diſmiſſed my Convoy; 'yet I make out of ſeaſon ſo important pro- 'poſitions; I confeſs, I am the man in the 'world the moſt afflicted, to ſee that two 'things ſo different are confounded to- 'gether, having never intended to make 'uſe of the Convoy that attends me, to 'force your Majeſty contrary to the re-

'verence

'verence which I owe you; either more 'ſpeedily or more favourably to grant me 'the performance of what I propoſe; the 'very thought of it fills me with horrour, 'and it is an extream grief to me, that it 'ever could have entered in your Majeſties 'mind. I diſmiſſed not theſe troops, when 'the *Cardinal* of *Arragon* and the Nuncio, 'came to ſollicit me to do it at *Torrejon*, 'becauſe I could not do it with ſecurity of 'my perſon, before that Father *Nitard* was 'out of the Kingdome; ſo I promiſed them 'to ſend them back upon the firſt advice 'that ſhould be given me of it, becauſe the 'ſlowneſs of his withdrawing was to me 'ſuſpitious, and that I was advertiſed that 'under pretext of certain exerciſes he now 'and then ſojourned in ſeveral places, be-'ing in no wayes able to perſwade himſelf 'but that he would be recalled, and re-'eſtabliſhed in the exerciſe of his charges, 'and that in expectation of that he never 'intended to reſign them: In the mean time 'ſeeing my deſtruction would be the real 'way to facilitate to him his reſtauration I 'thought that I ought to be upon my guard; 'and that is the ſole motive of all my 'circumſpection againſt a procedure that 'gives me jealouſy; which your Majeſty

'ought not take ill, until I be ascertained that 'Jesuit is no more in *Spain*, and as that is 'shortly to be, so I shall not be long also 'in performing the Promise which I made to 'the Cardinal and Nuncio. As concerning 'the order which your Majesty hath given 'to the Tribunals to examine my Proposi-'tions, it is an effect of your ordinary pru-'dence; and I am perswaded that so well 'affected Ministers will assure you, that it 'will be profitable not to reject them. God '*&c.* At *Guadalajara* the second of *March*, '1669. D. *Juan.*

For the Cardinal *of Arragon.*

'MOst Eminent and Reverend Lord, 'just as I was about to have answered 'your Eminences letter of the sixth of this 'month, *Don Diego Correa* in great haste 'came hither to me in name of the Queen, 'to deliver me a letter from her Majesty, 'to which I now answer, referring my self 'to what I write to your Eminency concern-'ing the dismissing of my Convoy, wherefore 'I pray you to call to mind the reasons 'which I alleadged to you at *Torrejon* that 'I must indispensably keep it so long as 'Father *Nitard* should be in the Kingdome,

'thereafter

'thereafter, it being uſeleſs to me, I ſhould 'not fail to ſend it back. Upon the report 'that your Eminency made of this to the 'Queen, ſhe wrote to me to the ſame place 'of *Torrejon*, that ſhe thought it convenient 'that I ſhould withdraw ten or Twelve 'leagues from *Madrid* without mentioning 'the leaſt thing of theſe Troopes. In the 'mean while notwithſtanding my ready obe- 'dience to that order, and after the affliction 'of being refuſed the favour of ſaluting 'their Majeſties, that Princeſs commands 'me at preſent to diſmiſs that weak guard; 'that I may expoſe my ſelf, (to ſay ſo) with 'my hands bound to the fury of my enemy, 'when that with a little patience I might 'be without the reach of his attempts; 'ſince that within a few dayes, if he re- 'ceive no order to the contrary, we are 'to underſtand that he is no more in this 'Kingdome: I pray your Eminency to con- 'ſider a little what vexation that order may 'have wrought in me, having diſcovered 'to you to the very bottome of my ſoul my 'real ſentiments concerning that matter; 'and I proteſt to your Eminency, that at 'the very inſtant that I received that letter 'from her Majeſty, I was writing to Don 'Blaſco de Loyola in theſe termes. That

'foreseeing that I should shortly hear of 'Father *Nitards* being out of the Lands of 'Spain, he would oblige me to order the 'wayes to be cleare for the march of the 'three companies of my Convoy, and that 'he would beseech the Queen that for my 'sake they might be ordered quarters where 'they might commodiously go refresh them-'selves after the great fatigues of accom-'panying me in so long a journey.

'After that should I be forced unseaso-'nably to dismiss them with so much pre-'cipitation? but I shall wave this that I may 'declare to your Eminence the satisfaction 'that your Letter hath given me in informing 'me that you were in perfect health; I 'passionatly desire the continuance of it, 'and pray you not to Judge a miss of mine, 'because you see my Letter written with 'anothers hand, and not be perswaded 'therefore that my distemper is of greater 'consequence than it is in effect; it is only 'occasioned by a great megrim that will 'not suffer me to hold a pen; but my evill 'had been redoubled, if it had made me 'forgot what I owe to your Eminence, 'whom God preserve, as it is my desire: 'at *Guadalajara* the tenth of *March*, '1669. D. *Juan.*

This

This Letter occaſioned frequent meetings, of the Tribunals, but there was no knowledge had of their deliberations, as well becauſe the ſecret was much recommended to Don *John* of *Auſtria*, as becauſe upon the ſame ground it was ordered, that no body ſhould enter the Cobachnela, unleſs he were a Secretary or Clerk; and in effect the door was denyed to the Duke of *Paſtrana* and ſome Miniſters of State.

At length the reſult of theſe conferences was, that the Cardinal of *Arragon* ſhould go to *Guadalajara*, and pray Don *John* of *Auſtria* to diſmiſs his Convoy; which that Prince granted him with all the civility in the world, the Cardinal and he having each of them cauſed a months pay to be given to the ſouldiers; beſides that the Cardinal ſent them to quarter at his own charges in the Country *de la Manche*; there to refreſh themſelves for ſome dayes, and to put themſelves again in a condition to return to *Catalonia*; after which he returned to Court with exceeding great contentment in his countenance; which made it generally believed that all difficulties were brought to an end, and that his Eminence by vertue of the power which the Queen had given him, had agreed with that Prince on the following

Articles, which were said to be the same, that were agreed upon betwixt that Princess and the Nuncio.

'That her Majesty, in conformity to the 'sentiments of the late King, who had given 'the government of the Low Countries to 'Lord Don *John* his son, granted him of new 'again the titles with the same honours and 'prerogatives that the Cardinal Infant pos- 'sessed them.

'That her Majesty gave her Royal word 'that within a short time Father *Nitard* 'should dimit all his charges, and that he 'should never return again into *Spain*.

'That she admitted of the refusal that that 'Prince made of the President of *Castile*, 'and the Marquis of *Aytona*, promising to 'hold them as suspected in all matters that 'might concern him.

'That all acts and decrees passed against 'Lord Don *John*, from the 16 *October* 1668 'untill that day, should be annulled, and 'raised out of the books where they have 'been recorded; and that in all the extent 'of *Spain* none that had followed his party 'should be prosecuted.

'That account should be given to the 'Officers and souldiers that followed him

of

'of their pay and time, in the ſame man-
'ner as if they had ſerved his Majeſty.

'That Lord Don *John* might ſettle him-
'ſelf with his ſervants, in any place ſo ever
'he thought good.

'That the Chamber that hath been erected
'to endeavour the publick eaſe, ſhould
'from that day begin with order to hear
'all private perſons and the Deputies of
'Towns, that ſhould make any propoſitions
'to them upon that ſubject.

'That her Majeſty ſhould
'grant no more for the future
'any of the three orders of
'* Knighthood, but to thoſe
'who ſhall have effectively
'ſerved ten years by ſea or land. That for
'the future ſhe ſhould beſtow the Comman-
'ders of them as they happened to be
'void, and ſhould aſk a bull of the Holy
'Father for authorizing that law; ſo that for
'the future none might be remiſs in their
'duty, and that the ancient valour of the
'Nation might be excited, by the deſire
'of rendring themſelves worthy of theſe
'commanderies.

** The three Military Orders are Calatrava, St. James, and Alcantara.*

'That her Majeſty ſhould directly give to
'the Holy Father her Royal word, for the
'ſecurity of Lord Don *John*, and that ſhe
'ſhould

'ſhould order all the Articles of that trea-
'ty to be punctually executed.

That which juſtifies that there was ſome truth in theſe Articles, is, that Don *John* of *Auſtria* wrote of them to the Queen and and the Nuncio in theſe terms.

For the Queen.

'MAdam, I moſt humbly thank your
'Majeſty, and all good *Spaniards*
'ought to do the ſame, for having ſo ſpeedi-
'ly and obligingly granted me the Articles
'which by my ſupplications I deſired of
'you, as the erecting of the Aſſembly which
'I propoſed. No body doubts, Madam,
'but that the Miniſters that compoſe it,
'have zeal and capacity enough ſhortly to
'procure to your ſubjects the eaſe that they
'expect from it, and whereof they ſtand ſo
'much in need, as well by the cutting off of
'ſuperfluities, as of diſorders, innovations
'and Uſurpations committed in the State;
'which jumbled the order of juſtice, ran-
'verſed the policy, and conſumed the
'Revenue of the Crown. We flatter our
'ſelves in the belief, Madam, that your
'Majeſty will contribute to that work; not
'by ſuch wayes as have to this preſent been

'in

'in vain made uſe of, but by other ex-
'traordinary and effectual courſes; this hope
'calmes the whole Kingdome, and above
'all, renders me the moſt ſatisfied of all
'men, becauſe under God I have done all that
'was my Duty.

'But what particular thanks owe I not
'to your Majeſty, for the favour you have
'done me upon the account of the Soul-
'diers, aſſuring me that for the future you
'will render them juſtice, and cauſe diſtri-
'bute amongſt them the honours and re-
'wards which they deſerve. I ſhall cauſe
'an exact ſearch to be made amongſt the pa-
'pers that my Secretaries have reſerved
'amidſt the hurry of my voyages, for the
'memoire that heretofore I made on that
'ſubject, which your Majeſty demandes
'from me, and which I communicated to
'the late King. In caſe it be not found by
'reaſon of my continual marchings, the mat-
'ter is ſo obvious to all people, that no
'body can find fault with my diſcoveries;
'if my cares and applications to clear the
'means and importance of it, ought ſo to
'be called.

'What your Majeſty was pleaſed to tell
'me concerning the education of our young
'Monarch, makes me hope that we ſhall
'ſhortly

'shortly see advantageous marks of it, as 'of a matter of highest consequence.

'I find my self no less obliged to your 'Majesty, Madam, for the too recusations 'which you have been pleased to grant 'me.

'But I ought yet more sensibly to be obliged 'for the favourable disposition wherein your 'Majesty professes you are; as to all that 'concerns my particular interests, and the 'restoring of my glory and credit, which 'I have alwayes put into your hands; upon 'which there remains nothing more to me 'than to hope from the magnanimity of your 'Majesty, the fulfilling of that promise; and 'because the Nuncio of his Holyness wrote 'to me some dayes since, that having dis-'coursed with your Majesty concerning the 'affaires of *Flanders*, he was told after-'ward in your Majesties name, that means 'might be found to restore to me the govern-'ment of these Countreys, when any assu-'rance might be had, that that would not 'serve me for a pretext of withdrawing my 'self. I ought to tell your Majesty, that 'the same supposition that was made to the 'Nuncio by order of your Majesty, may 'serve me for an answer, and make appear 'to your Majesty and to all the world, the

'just

'juſt cauſes that I have to eye that affair on 'the ſame ſide, and to excuſe my ſelf from it 'in the preſent conjuncture.

'Above all, Madam, I ought with much 'ſubmiſſion to render thanks to your Ma- 'jeſty, not only for the aſſurance you give 'me upon your Faith and Royal word, that 'hereafter I ſhall meet with no perſecution, 'nor they who have followed my deſigns, who 'have never had other aim, but the ſervice of 'the King and State; but alſo for that your Ma- 'jeſty hath likewiſe promiſed it to the Holy 'Father, and permitted the Patriarch of *A-* '*lexandria* his Nuncio at this Court, to make 'it known to me in name of his Holineſs, as he 'hath acquitted himſelf of it by a Letter of 'the Twenty fifth of this Month; but the 'more, that for my part I needed no other aſ- 'ſurance, but the integrity of your Majeſty, 'and of my procedure: nevertheleſs I make 'all the eſteem that I ought of that favour, 'for all thoſe who have with ſo much zeal 'concurred with me for the publick good. 'In acknowledgement of ſo many favours I 'cannot but humbly proſtrate my ſelf at your 'Majeſties Feet to thank you for them, re- 'ferring my ſelf moreover, to the report 'that the Cardinal Arch-biſhop of *Arragon* 'ſhall make to you of my ſubmiſſion, by whom

'whom I ſend this to your Majeſty, *&c.* at 'Guadalajara the 31 *March*, 1699. D. *Juan.*

For the Nuncio of his Holineſs.

'THe two Letters of your moſt Illuſtrious Lordſhip, of the Twenty fifth 'of this Month, were delivered to me at the 'ſame time, and I ſend you a Copy of that 'which I write to the Queen, to ſpare you 'the trouble of hearing the ſame thing twice; 'beſides the perſon from whom your moſt Illuſtrious Lordſhip ſhall receive the preſent, will fully inform you of all that I 'could write. I ſhall then content my ſelf 'to teſtifie to your moſt Illuſtrious Lordſhip, the Joy wherewith I accept the 'Queens word, which is given me in name of 'his Holineſs; and I give your moſt Illuſtrious Lordſhip particular thanks, for the 'freſh aſſurance that you give me, that Father 'Nitard will lay down all his Charges, and 'and return no more into *Spain*. All theſe 'new motives oblige me to teſtifie to your 'moſt Illuſtrious Lordſhip the profound veneration which I have for the Holy Sea, and 'the acknowledgement which I owe you 'for ſo many good offices: God give your 'moſt Illuſtrious Lordſhip many years. At

'Guada-

'*Guadalajara* the 31*th. March*, 1669.
Don Juan.

These last Letters with the Joy that the Cardinal expressed at his return, confirmed the accommodation that was imagined to be; but presently after men began to doubt of it, although the Assembly that was to study means to ease the people, was already created; because there was a rumour spread abroad that the Assembly of Government, did not approve the negotiation of the Cardinal of *Arragon*; which gave ground to new reasonings; but especially when his eminence retired to *Alcala* the same day that he had let blood, leaving all people in great perplexity; because it was known that he always acted with a great stock of knowledge and sincerity.

Whilst matters were thus the Holy week came, during which all these rumours and disquietings ceased, especially when it was known that *Don John* of *Austria* was gone to shut himself up in the Convent of St. *Bartholomew de lupiana*, there to make his devotions with more tranquillity and disengagement. Thither went a great many people out of curiosity to see him; who after the Feast was over, returned again to *Guadalajara*.

Since

Since I have already begun to speak of the Assembly of ease; for so was it called, it will not be out of purpose to tell, that the Ministers who composed it, were the President of *Castile*, the Cardinal Arch-bishop, *Don Antonio de Contreras*, the Count of *Villa Ombrosa*, and *Don Antonio Monsalvo*, these three last being of the Royal Councel of *Castile*; and because there must be some likewise of the Councel of the Treasury, for that end were chosen, *Don Lope de Losrios* President, *Don Emanuel Pantoja*, *Don Geronimo de san Vitores*, with the Secretary *Don Andrew* of *Villarau*. The Deputies of *Madrid* were, *Don Francisco Herrera Envigues*, Steward of the Town, *Nino de Guſman* Vicount of *Pradevilla*, *Don Joseph de Reynaste*, and *Ayala* Judge civil, with the Marquis of *Trucifal* who was of the Councel of War.

That Illustrious Assembly received several memoirs from divers persons of wit and capacity, who wearied themselves in vain in composing many discourses on that matter, at least hitherto there hath no good effect of them been seen; and all that resulted from thence was the following decree, which was published *30th.* of *April*, *1669.* that the people might by a false Joy be surprised, who expected nothing less than that publication.

An

An extract of the Articles contained in three Decrees of the Queen of the 30th. of April, *1669. Sent to the Councel of the Treasury, to be read and published, and all necessary acts to be passed thereon for the full execution thereof.*

'THat of the new rents composed of half years, which 'have been taken from the ancient and revoked consignations, 'there shall be defalked fifteen 'in the Hundred, besides the half 'year. *

'That the wages of officers 'and other private persons 'consigned upon the stock ap-

* *For understanding of this Article, you must know that the King of* Spain *having sold part of his rents to private persons, nevertheless in the more urgent necessities of the Monarchy, makes still use of one half of these Rents, and often of ten of the hundred for the over plus, with promise to save harmless the Proprietors; but seeing they are made to languish in seeking for that satisfaction, and want means to solicite at Court, they are forced for a small matter to sell their right to the Partners or Farmers of these Rents, who by their credit obtain from the Prince new consignations, which are called the Rents composed of half years, which being odious and made up of the blood of the Widow and Orphan; this decree orders that besides the half year there be taken fifteen of the hundred of these new Rents, without changing the condition of the old Rents, which have been more lawfully acquired.*

'pointed for the payment of the Counsellors 'of all the Tribunals, shall be continued to 'them if they be in actual service and una- 'ble to serve, the number of whom notwith- 'standing shall be abridged according as they 'shall happen to dye, reserving only the num- 'ber which ought to be, conform to the last 'Declarations.

'That the Hundred Thousand '*Maravedis* of wages be continu- 'ed only to the twelve most an- 'cient honorary Secretaries, and 'that they be cut off from all the 'rest, as well as the lodgings that 'were alloted them in considera- 'tion of that charge. *

'That the number of Clerks 'with the appointment of Secre- 'taries of the Counsel of State 'and War, be reduced to what 'was ordained in the last refor- 'mation.

* *Four and thirty* Maravedis *make a real of* Beillon, *which according to the law of the Kingdome should be worth fifty in the hundred less than a real of plata or silver: upon that account a hundere thousand* Maravedis *are worth about threescore and one pound English, but because the silver coyn in* Spain *is now* cent per cent, *better than the Money of* Beillon, *which is most part of Copper, an hundred thousand* Maravedis *is but worth the half of the Money, which comes to pass by reason of the great abundance of that Money, of* Beillon, *and that it is not intrinsically worth so much as the Prince puts upon it.*

'That

'That all Augmentations of wages be ſup-
'preſſed and extinct as well as ſupernumerary
'places, and that ſuch onely as ſhall be re-
'ſerved be payed according to their rank
'and order, of what ſhall be due to them
'of their accuſtomed Sallary, or reputed ſo
'to be; cutting off from them alſo the right
'of lodgings, whereof the value ſhall ne-
'vertheleſs be paid to them out of the ſame
'effects from which it was formerly taken.

'That the Harbingers of lodgings be re-
'duced to nine, and the reſt diſcharged, until
'by the death of the Elder they may ſucceed
'unto their offices according to their rank
'and ſtanding.

'That the Wages that are paid to the
'officers of all the Tribunals, Chamber of
'*Caſtile*, of the Treaſury and others, be con-
'tinued to them, as likewiſe to the Under
'Clerks.

'That all rewards that have been granted
'under pretext of Sallary, or otherwiſe
'ſhall be aboliſhed.

'That the four dues of one *per Cent*: be
'reduced to one, that the ſame be done in re-
'gard of other cuſtoms of entry.

'As to the charges ſold in the Towns who
'have a deliberative voice in the States, or in
'the great Capital Cities of Provinces, it

'shall be considered what shall be done; and 'in the mean while for avoiding the evils that 'may be occasioned thereby, if they were 'continued, it is ordained, that these that 'possess them shall be discharged, and that 'their function shall be no other but as it was 'exercised in the year 1630. at which time 'that sale was introduced, with provision 'though to save harmless those that are inte-'rested: moreover it is ordained that there 'be never any more speaking of alienation or 'sale of such charges, under what pretext so 'ever: though it were even by consent of 'the States Assembled for prorogation of ser-'vices rendered, or which one might be ca-'pable to render.

This Decree occasioned diversly Joy and affliction; to some, because they flattered themselves in the thoughts of finding therein their advantage; and to others, because they feared that their subsistance would be thereby cut short; but these passions were of no long continuance, since after the beginning of *May*, all such as had favour or cunning enough were restored to their places and Sallaries during life; and this Decree was only put in execution to the prejudice of Widows and some wretches, without giving the people in general the ease which they expected.

Lord

Lord *Don John* of *Auſtria* in the mean time kept profound ſilence, which ſurpriſed all his friends, and ſo much the more that the Queen by the Counſel of Father *Nitard*, had made the Marquis of *Aytona* Collonel of a Regiment, that that Princeſs was about to levy for the Guard of the Palace. But at length that Prince acquainted with what was in agitation concerning that matter, and that the Prince *Barbanſon* had preſented to the Queen large inſtructions about the affair. He thought himſelf bound to write to her Majeſty in contradiction to it: perceiving likewiſe that there was no order given about the performing what was promiſed to him.

For the Queen.

'MAdam; I have all the earth for a witneſs of the moderation and reſpect 'which I have had towards your *Majeſty*, 'wherewith my actions have been always ac'companied in the late conjunctures; and you 'your ſelf may have obſerved them in the in'ſtances I made for the removal of Father *Ni*'*tard*, which the Miniſters of State, the Nobi'lity and People judged to be of the higheſt 'importance for the welfare of the State, 'and which your Majeſty your ſelf hath con-

'firmed by the consent that you gave to his 'departure; after which I besought you 'with all possible submission to allow me the 'liberty to come and prostrate my self at the 'feet of my Prince and of your Majesty, that 'I might in the Name of all *Spain*, render 'you thanks for such a favour; but your Ma'jesty denied me that consolation in such dry 'terms as may be observed in your Letter of 'the thirteenth of *March* last; without any 'murmuring still on my part; though I 'looked upon it as the greatest affliction in 'the world: but to lay a heavier weight 'upon me yet, your Majesty at the same 'time commanded me to withdraw ten or 'twelve leagues from *Madrid*; though it 'was a kind of Banishment without ground, 'and in some manner stained my glory and 'reputation; however I punctually obeyed, 'to make appear to all the world, what 'resignation I had to your Majesties com'mands, and not to give occasion to my 'enemies to say, that I knew well how to 'make use of my little Convoy, which 'they called a formidable army; that I only 'reserved to dismiss according as I promised 'to your Majesty when I left *Torrejon*, so soon 'as I had notice given me that Father *Nitard* 'was no more in *Spain*. However; though

'the

'the newes of that might have come every 'day, yet your Majesty commanded Don 'Diego Correa General of the Horse, to come 'and signifie to me at *Guadalajara*, con- 'trary to what you had tacitely granted me; 'that I should at the very minute dismiss these 'Troopes; this General was charged in 'case that I refused to obey your Majesty, 'or to interpose delayes, in your name to 'command the Captains to leave me, upon 'pain (if they obeyed not) to be de- 'clared Rebels. But he had the prudence 'being convinced by my reasons, not to 'obey blindly and rashly your Majesties or- 'ders; he went before to the Cardinal of 'Arragon to speak with him about it, from 'whom he had received his instructions, and 'who, very far from obtaining of your Maje- 'sty that you would moderate your reso- 'lution, received orders afresh to come and 'intimate it to me in person; that his credit 'and dignity might make the refusal to obey, 'which it was beleived I would give, more 'notorious and inexcusable; this is easie 'to be presumed considering all that is past, 'and all these urging importunities give a 'visible evidence, that there was no better 'desired than that I should be driven to ex- 'tremity and put in despair, seeing within

'four dayes after that order, I had the news
'of Father *Nitards* being out of the King-
'dome. And your Majesty knew that after
'such newes, I would dismiss the three
'Troops, having so prescribed to my self,
'and your Majesty having approved it.
'Nevertheless that I might give the utmost
'proof of my submission, and if it were
'possible, stop the mouths of my enemies,
'I obeyed your Majesties orders, and so re-
'mained with hands bound, and without any
'defence expoled to every thing that might
'have been endeavoured against me; were
'it even such a violence as was designed to
'be done to me the four and Twentieth of
'*October* last, which I had as great ground
'to apprehend as ever, considering the man-
'ner how I was used; but in fine that I might
'still give greater evidence of my resigna-
'tion to all that it pleased your Majesty to
'resolve on, I made a new assay with you
'to obtain the permission which had been
'denied me of coming to cast my self at
'your feet, beseeching you at the same time
'to restore to me the governments of *Flan-*
'*ders*, *Burgundy* and *Charolois*, wherewith
'the late King had honoured me, and which
'was unjustly taken from me: All the an-
'swer that I could obtain to the first sup-
'plication

'plication was a new denial more diſobli-
'ging than the former, ſince it came from
'the hand of the Cardinal, and not from
'your Majeſty, who gave me to underſtand
'that your Majeſty could not write your ſelf,
'as if a man of my quality were proof a-
'gainſt ſuch a ſlight. As to the ſecond ſup-
'plication, it was beleived I might be ſatiſ-
'fied by ſmoothing and telling me matters
'very remote from truth, as it may be ob-
'ſerved in the Copy incloſed of what the
'Cardinal wrote to me upon that ſubject,
'to which I adde another Copy of the anſwer
'that I made him.

'Theſe are, Madam, the effects which
'have been produced by my reſpect and
'compliance with my Duty, and this is the
'manner how I have been uſed after the de-
'parture of Father *Nitard:* I reckon it not
'amongſt the diſpleaſures that I have receiv-
'ed, that your Majeſty would not con-
'forme to the opinions of ſeverall Miniſters,
'who were of the Judgement that in my
'preſence and under my direction the means
'of eaſing the people ſhould be inquired
'into; though there cannot be any in this
'Kingdome more Zealous and better affected
'for a matter of that nature than my ſelf.
'I confeſs that in reſpect of knowledge and
'capacity

'capacity the meaneſt may outſtrip me; be-
'ſides ſeeing that my enemies might in ſuch
'affairs accuſe me of being more addicted
'to my intereſts than to the good of the
'State, by an effect of ambition, wherewith
'I thank God I am not the leaſt infected, I
'ſhall not reckon that ſlight a private of-
'fence, which perhaps may be one to the
'publick.

'If the ancient antipathy of the Marquis
'of *Aytona* againſt me, reſted in ſuch kinds
'of perſecutions, and that he did not ſug-
'geſt to your Majeſty more violent reſoluti-
'ons, I ſhould not complain, though my
'Glory and Credit might ſuffer ſomewhat
'thereby. But he drives his damnable max-
'imes ſo far, that to ſatisfie his hatred, and
'the inſatiable paſſion which he hath always
'had to undo me, he fears not to put the
'State in combuſtion; which at this day is
'the aſtoniſhment of all *Spain*. I wave at
'preſent, that blindneſs of weakening our
'Garriſons and Frontiers, to come if I may be
'allowed to ſay ſo, and block up and ſtarve
'*Madrid*; as without doubt it will happen,
'if the Troops that are ſent for come to
'lodge in the quarters that have been allow-
'ed them in the Neighbourhood.

'I come to that pernicious project, I mean
the

'the levying of that Monſtrous body, which 'is intended to be lodged in the Precincts of 'your Majeſties Pallace, under the fair Ti-'tle of the Regiment of the Kings Guards, 'and the Command of that Marquis as Co-'lonel.

'I ſhall begin with the Regiment, and 'let me ſay, that if our enemies had ſug-'geſted to us the thoughts of raiſing it, their 'policy and cunning could not be ſufficient-'ly admired, there being nothing more ca-'pable to produce deadly accidents in the 'State; becauſe that it choaks the Glory 'of the Nation, the Military diſcipline, the 'œconomy of Government, our real advan-'tages, and in a word, the peace and ſe-'curity of the publick. But though all 'theſe inconviences have been foreſeen by 'the Miniſters of State, and by the Deputies 'of *Madrid*, who have remonſtrated the 'conſequences thereof to your Majeſty, 'with much Zeal and more Judgement, and 'ſound ſenſe than I can do, yet I ſhall not 'forbear, according to my duty, to diſ-'cover to your Majeſty a part of what I 'think.

'This Regiment is on foot either to re-'main at *Madrid*, or to ſerve upon our bor-'ders. If it be levyed for this laſt end, I

will

'will onely alleadge to defeat it, what the 'late King was obliged to do four dayes 'after he had created a like priviledged body 'as that, which causing so great disorders in 'the Army, he was constrained by the ad- 'vice of his Generals, of whom I was one, 'to disband it; which is sufficient to justifie 'that nothing can be changed in that Prudent 'resolution, without falling into the incon- 'veniences that the late King intended to 'shun. If it be to be lodged in the Town 'or about it, all the disorders, which the De- 'puties have so wisely foreseen, in twenty 'Articles of the remonstrance, which they 'have made to your Majesty, will ensue there 'from; besides, that offends the natural loy- 'alty of Spaniards, and destroyes the loveli- 'est testimony of the power of our Kings, ad- 'mired by strangers, when they see them live 'with so much assurance amidst their Sub- 'jects, without any other guard but that of 'their affection and reverence, these are the 'words that many have heard the late King 'express, when he compared that happiness, 'with the circumspection that other Princes 'are obliged to take for their security. After 'that, let it be judged what injury will be 'that way done to the Nation, and what dis- 'pleasure will it receive thereby. If this

'reason

'reason appear weak, let a little reflexion be 'made on the Money that will be needlessly 'spent that way, when as our Forces in *Cata-* '*lonia* have so great need of it: especially on 'the frontiers, where I have found an ex- 'treame necessity; so that the raising of that 'body, will not onely take the subsistance 'from our Old Troops, but likewise weak- 'en them by the desertion of Souldiers, who 'will come and list themselves in this new 'Regiment, hoping for more regular pay- 'ment there than elsewhere, which is an or- 'dinary inconvenience in all the levies that 'are made at *Madrid*; the Cloaths or Mo- 'ney that is given them being a bait to draw 'them thither. This reason amongst others 'obliged the late King in the year 1663. up- 'on remonstrances of the Assemblies and 'Counsels of War, which were held in my 'presence upon that occasion, to order that 'under what pretext soever there should ne- 'ver be any Souldiers raised there; and the 'Deputies of the Town of *Madrid* have ve- 'ry well observed, if my memory fail me not, 'that under the name of that Regiment a 'great many reformed officers loyter at *Ma-* 'drid, who instead of being here a charge 'to the people, would most usefully serve in '*Catalonia*, where they might instruct and ex- 'ercise

'ercise themſelves in the Military diſcipline 'with leſs puther than at Court.

'The licentiouſneſs of Souldiers, which is 'almoſt inſeparable from that Character, will 'every day put the Town in combuſtion, or 'at leaſt will trouble the quarter that is ap- 'pointed for them, that Regiment being com- 'poſed of young men, who in the Idleneſs 'of their imployment, will occaſion inevi- 'table diſorders.

'But in fine, though there were no other 'reaſon, as the body of the Town hath ex- 'ceeding well obſerved, but that the Creati- 'on of that Regiment is a thing without ex- 'ample in *Spain*, the deſign ought to be chan- 'ged, though all the Miniſters and Tribunals 'had been of a contrary opinion.

'What will be it then, Madam, when the 'moſt diſintereſted in the Aſſembly of Go- 'vernment, the Counſel of State, the Coun- 'ſel of *Caſtile*, with the body of the Town, 'beſeech your Majeſty in this conjuncture not 'to liſten to private motions and ſuggeſtions 'contrary to the publick profit, when that 'ſo many perſons of Quality and all the peo- 'ple demand the ſame thing from your Maje- 'ſty deteſting the new ways that are found 'out to burden them, inſtead of the eaſe that 'they are made to expect; nevertheleſs your

'Ma-

'Majeſty is not touched, neither by the 'humble ſupplication of your Subjects, nor 'by the Fatherly remonſtrances which his 'Holineſs hath ſeveral times made to you 'upon that Subject by the Miniſtery of his 'Nuncio, as he aſſures me by his Letter of the '17*th.* of the laſt Month.

'Now let us come, Madam, to the choice 'of the Colonel who hath a greater ſtroke 'in your Najeſties deliberations, than all 'the Monarchy; this makes me lawfully 'apprehend that there is a conſpiracy for 'my ruine, and obliges me to renew my 'moſt humble prayers and inſtances to your 'Majeſty. Needeth there more evident 'proofs of theſe things, than after your Ma'jeſty had with ſo much Juſtice granted 'me a refuſal of the Marquis of *Aytona* in 'the affairs that might concern me, to put 'the command of that body in the hands 'of that man, who has openly declared 'himſelf my enemy. That choice gives me 'more right than all things elſe to complain: 'will following Ages believe ſuch a thing 'of a Princeſs ſo Juſt as your Majeſty? 'no certainly, ſince I my ſelf who ſee it 'cannot perſwade my ſelf of it. Here is 'likewiſe a train of good uſages which I 'have received at Court. The Troop of

'*Don*

'*Don Diego Bracamonte*, which made a part 'of my Convoy, is ordered to return into '*Catalonia*, under pretext that the *Vice-roy* 'demands it for his own Guard; the ſame '*Vice-roy* having received orders in my pre-'ſence to ſend the ſame Troop into *Caſtile*, 'to joyn with another that was there al-'ready for the ſecurity of the Province, un-'der the name of the Guards of the Mar-'quis of *Caracena*: Is that to deſire a regu-'lated Militia in *Catalonia*, whether never-'theleſs the two other Troops of my Convoy 'have received order to go; whilſt thoſe 'that are upon the place are called hither. 'I have not until this preſent been ſo bold 'as to clear that matter, that I might more 'and more give proofs of my moderation, 'thinking that the remonſtrances of the Mi-'niſters of State, of the Nobility, the Peo-'ple and of his Holineſs Nuncio, would be 'ſufficient to divert your Majeſty from fol-'lowing the ambitious ſentiments of the 'Marquis of *Aytona*, contrary to the opi-'nions of ſo many worthy and honeſt peo-'ple. But perceiving that the levy of this 'Regiment is continued, that Souldiers are 'liſted, your Majeſty far from conforming 'to the opinions of the Tribunals, hath by 'ſtrong checks obliged them to hold their peace,

'peace, and forbidden them ever to ſpeak to 'you more of it; that you have moreover 'refuſed to hear the Deputies of the Royal 'Counſel of *Caſtile*, who intended likewiſe to 'make a remonſtrance to you upon that ſub-'ject, and that the Marquis of *Aytona*, contra-'ry to the uſual cuſtome, rudely treated the 'Deputies of the Body of the Town, when 'they repreſented to him the ſame thing; at 'length I have beleived that duty obliged 'me to conform to the ſentiments of thoſe 'who in the State are the beſt affected for 'the ſervice of our Prince, ſeeing the publick 'and my private intereſt are concerned, and 'that I am the But of all theſe violent con-'trivances. So that, Madam, your Majeſty 'ſhould not take it ill, if I beſeech you with 'all reſpect imaginable, to be pleaſed to 'divert that new ſtorm, and theſe ſeeds of 'diſcord and trouble; by the diſcharging 'of that Regiment, which is a ſtumbling 'block to all *Spain*; and to cauſe all the 'Troops that have been called about *Madrid*, 'to *Toledo*, *Segovia*, and other places, in-'ſtantly to march towards the Frontiers, 'where will be the greateſt need of them. 'And to Crown our ſatisfaction, that your 'Majeſty would be pleaſed to preſs the As-'ſembly of publick eaſe, carefully to ſtudy

'means to relieve the oppreſſed people, who 'ſo patiently expect the end of their calami-'ties; God *&c.* At *Guadalajara* the fifth of '*May* 1669.

For de Blaſco of Loyola.

'I Send you the incloſed for the Queen 'flattering my ſelf in the belief that it 'will make ſome impreſſion on her mind, 'and perſwade her to prefer the good ſenti-'ments of her chief and moſt zealous ſub-'jects, and of her Miniſters of State, to the 'Memoire that the Prince of *Barbaranſon* hath 'preſented to her, and to the intrigues of 'other naughty perſons, whom I cannot 'without diſguſt name. God grant it for 'his glory and our advantage, and may it 'pleaſe him to preſerve, *&c.*

The Prince with his own hand added theſe words to this note.

'The perſecutions and extravagancies of 'the Marquis of *Aytona* are come to ſucha 'height; that I muſt tell you, to the end you 'you may remember it in time and place con-'venient, that I am neither of the quality 'nor humour to ſuffer them; and if he in-'tend to continue them, I ſhall be obliged to 'make uſe of my right and of the reaſon

'which

'which is altogether on my ſide, by wayes 'that may make beſt known to all men, who 'are not ignorant that the hand of God and 'man cannot be wanting to D. *John* of *Auſtria*, 'become a ſlave, though brother to the King, 'being of all men the moſt diſintereſted, who 'hath nothing more in his heart than the pub-'lick good, and his cauſe being full of Juſtice, 'againſt the Marquis of *Ayton*, an ambitious, 'haſty man, full of hatred, and who breaths 'nothing but revenge: God give you light 'and underſtanding, *&c.*

There were many reaſons that obliged Don *John* of *Auſtria* to write this letter to the Queen: Firſt to ſee that there was no order given for the publick eaſe, and that the Decree of the thirtieth of *April* had deprived many of bread and ſubſiſtance, without diſcharging any body of the heavy burden of taxes; but that which moved him above all others, was the remonſtrance that the body of the Town had made to her Majeſty, by a conſultation addreſſed to the Royal Counſel in *April*, 1669. Which was as followes.

'Madam, the Town of *Madrid* moſt 'humbly remonſtrates to your Majeſty, that 'ſubjects having a natural and civil right in

'their oppressions to have recourse to their 'Kings; they ought likwise according to 'the same Lawes to hear them favourably, 'comfort, and maintain them in peace and 'Justice. This priviledge belongs particular- 'ly to the inhabitants of *Madrid* the Capi- 'tal Town of the Monarchy, by whose 'Mouth all the Subjects ought to express 'themselves, this Town being in some man- 'ner a real part of all. They desire of you 'then, Madam, a serious reflexion, upon 'the complaints and publick consternation 'in which we are put by the levy of that mon- 'strous body which is here made; under the 'Name of the Regiment of the Kings Guards, 'fearing that all the inconveniences we are a- 'bout to represent to your Majesty will en- 'sue there from.

'In the first place it is a thing without ex- 'ample in this Kingdome. For the Regi- 'ment that was levied at *Madrid*; and which 'was called the Guard of his Highness Prince '*Don Balthasar* cannot be one; seeing the re- 'volt of *Catalonia* was the true cause of it; 'and that that Regiment was at first sent thi- 'ther, and did not remain here at the charge 'of the people; neither should there be any 'measures taken from some others that 'were put on foot in the time that the Count

'of

'of *Olivares*, and *Don Lovis* of *Haro* were 'in favour; becauſe that was onely to en- 'creaſe our Armies, where theſe bodies have 'alwayes ſerved until they were reformed; 'and notwithſtanding that the intentions at 'that time were not the ſame, as they at this 'day, yet for all that, fault was found with 'ſuch proceedings.

'Secondly, your Majeſty having no deſign 'to go reſide on the Frontiers, and the Mo- 'narchy being in a profound peace, it is not 'conceived what deſign there can be to en- 'tertain that Regiment in the Centre of the 'Kingdome, the expence of which will be 'ſo uſeleſs.

'In the Third place, how can the levy of 'this Regiment be reconciled with the ſteps 'of goodneſs that you have made for eaſing 'the people of ſo many taxes, having creat- 'ed the Aſſembly that inquires into the ways 'of doing it, and given notice thereof to all 'incorporations that have a deliberative 'voice in the States general. Theſe two 'things contradict one another, if your 'Majeſty ſuffer us to be diſturbed and bur- 'dened by this new Regiment.

4. 'It hath been always obſerved that there 'hath never any levies of Soldiers been made 'at Courts without debauching thoſe that are

'on

'on the Frontiers, who disband themselves 'that they may come and engage here being 'flattered with the hopes of some small ad- 'vantages; which renders the ways unsafe 'for Travellors; and besides that, afterward 'the Companies are paid as full and compleat 'which are not so; and if they be command- 'ed to return back to their post, after their 'importunate sollicitations to your Maje- 'sty, your Tribunals and Ministers, there 'must be some pay given them.

5. 'The levies that are made in those 'places where the Court resides, are more 'hurtful than useful; for besides that many 'Souldiers desert and run away by favour 'of the multitude, or afterward in their 'Marches, they put such places alwayes in 'confusion and disturbance, by the Courts 'of Guard, Drums, Publick Playes, and 'the dissolute and licentious life that they 'lead, and which keeps in suspence all pub- 'lick functions, and the Administration of 'Justice it self. So that such an evil should 'rather be removed from the Centre of the 'Monarchy, than introduced there.

6. 'It is impossible that in *Madrid* Soul- 'diers can be kept in their duty. Because 'they cannot be alwayes in one Court of 'Guard, nor under the eye of their officers, and

'and it is equally impoſſible but that being 'Vagabonds they ſhould not commit diſ- 'orders and diſturb the publick ſecurity, e- 'ſpecially in their quarters where many ex- 'amples of this have been ſeen.

7. If it be objected that theſe quarters 'are in uſe in *Flanders* and *Italy* without 'any inconvenience, and that one may very 'well promiſe himſelf the ſame in the middle 'of *Spain*; it is eaſie to anſwer, that there they 'ought to be introduced, if they were not al- 'ready; becauſe that if that ſmall number of '*Spaniards* were ſcattered and mingled a- 'mongſt the Inhabitants of theſe Nations, 'the difference of language, manners and 'cuſtomes, and the jealouſie that there they 'have for their Wives, could not fail in ſo 'great a communication, to ſtir up their 'Landlords to inſurrections; which happens 'not in ſeparated quarters, the frequentati- 'on giving no place for it.

8. 'It is not ſo in this Town, where there 'is no difference of Nation, amongſt the 'Burgers, Inhabitants, and the Souldiers, 'who think they have right to abuſe their 'Countreymen freely; women of bad life 'will betake themſelves thither as to a ſure 'Sanctuary againſt the perſecutions of Ju- 'ſtice; and in a word the quarter of St.

'*Francis*, where that Regiment is to have 'theirs, will be dispeopled of Inhabitants, and 'the concourse, which the Veneration that 'hath alwayes been had for that Church, 'founded by that Holy Patriarch, attracts, 'will without doubt cease, for no body will 'be willing to trust himself with the riffraff 'that will dwell there.

9. 'We see that Libertins, Malefactors, 'and women of bad reputation, make their 'refuge in the quarters and neighbourhood 'of Ambassadours, because they are privi-'ledged and as sacred Sanctuaries; and tho 'for their honours sake they apply themselvs 'to hinder the committing of bad actions 'there, and that there is given them a Ser-'geant of Court, to maintain under their or-'ders a good Government, yet daily there 'happens trouble and scandal. What is not 'to be apprehended from the quarter of 'Souldiers, though even their Officers were 'the most zealous in the World, to make 'live in good discipline? And how can they 'be convinced of the crimes that they shall 'commit, if there be no other witnesses but 'themselves.

10. 'If it be alleadged that there have 'been always Souldiers in *Madrid*, who so-

journ

'journ there for several kinds of businesses, 'without occasioning nevertheless any the 'least disorder; that by consequence they of 'this new body might not commit any, no 'more than the rest. It is answered that expe-'rience makes it out, that there have no incon-'veniences happened of that nature; but when 'there have been formed companies, Courts 'of Guard, and Quarterings in Inns, and such 'who only depend on their officers, who can-'not repress their licentious life, by reason 'of the inseperable clutter of the Court, and 'the small fear and respect that they have for 'the ordinary Justice, which finds too much 'danger in undertaking to chastise them. But 'they who are disunited, live like Inhabi-'tants amongst the Burgesses and Tradesmen, 'and they would be in danger of undoing 'themselves, if they behaved not themselves 'with moderation.

11. 'It is not out of purpose to observe in 'this place, that there having been in time of 'the late King a great contest betwixt the bo-'dy of the Town and the University of *Al-'cala de Henares*, it was moved to transfer 'the University to *Madrid*, to render this 'Capital Town more conspicuous, as many 'others are by such a new lustre; but the 'matter having been well examined, it was

'found

'found to be dangerous to joyn Scholars and 'Souldiers together in the same Town.

12. 'However though speaking generally, 'the Souldiers might be reduced to their du-'ty; yet that would not hinder but that ma-'ny wretches would secretly commit a thou-'sand excesses under their name.

13. 'Though the tranquillity of the 'Court be a blessing at all times tobe de-'sired, yet there are conjunctures where it 'ought more carefully to be procured, as 'well because of Strangers, as of Cashered 'Souldiers, or such as having quitted the ser-'vice, and being onely known under the 'Name of Inhabitants, may under the dis-'guise of one another, raise troubles or fo-'ment them.

14. 'But how can ammunition bread sute 'luxury, pomp and divertisements of the 'Court; and that slight pay, which willing-'ly will not be very regularly continued to 'them is it able to supply so much false charge 'as they must make? whence it may be fear-'ed that necessity will force them to fall up-'on other mens Gods.

15. 'We have seen so long as there have 'been Souldiers in this Town, that they have 'troubled the Peace and Commerce of the 'Inhabitants Night and Day, posting them-'selves

'ſelves in the wayes, and at the gates of the 'Town, to ſurpriſe ſuch that carried thither 'proviſions, robbing ſuch as could not de- 'fend themſelves, and interrupting traffick 'which raiſed the prizes of all things. Inſo- 'much that even the cuſtoms of entry were 'thereby much diminiſhed, beſides theſe 'violences a great many cheats being com- 'mitted, which the Guards could not hinder, 'to which may be added the abatement that 'muſt be preciſely made to the Farmers on 'ſuch occaſions, and the loſs of thoſe who have 'conſignations upon theſe rents.

16. 'But if the reſolution of raiſing that 'Regiment be altogether irrevocable; it 'ſhould at leaſt be timely conſidered how to 'repreſs the Robberies, Murthers and inevi- 'table inſolencies by the eſtabliſhing of ſome 'moſt ſevere juſtice, ſeeing in 'our opinion your Majeſty can 'no other way remedy them; 'having taken from Magiſtrates 'the power of puniſhing * ſoul- 'diours, as if the Laws ſhould 'give place to Armes; oppoſing in that 'manner the Military Laws to the Civil 'Policy which ought moſt to be main- 'tained.

* *In* Spain *the gown men take place of the ſword men, in* France *it is quite otherwiſe.*

'17. So that the people doubting of that 'remedy

'remedy, are thereby cast into a greater 'consternation, perceiving the time of 'levying that Regiment to be so near, and of 'dismissing it so remote; it not being the 'intention to destroy it so soon after it's 'creation.

18. 'All these considerations had so much 'power on the mind of *Philip* the Second, 'that he would never consent to the levying 'either of Horse or Foot in this Town, no not 'for the Conquest of *Portugal*; and all men 'know that it hath rendered many services 'to the Crown, paying Regiments in Gar-'risons and in the armies, on condition to be 'eased on such like occasions.

19. 'It is not only the Town of *Madrid*, 'but all the Monarchy which ought to be 'affected with what Forrain Nations will 'say and write of that levy that is made to 'Guard the King from his own Subjects, 'when no War constraines him to it. That 'doubles the consternation of your Sub-'jects, and more sensibly than the incon-'veniences that we have just now alleadged; 'because the ignorant people and ill effected 'persons never fail on such occasions to sow 'injurious reports.

20. 'Seeing all the actions of *Philip* the 'Second are admirable, and deserve imita-'tation

'tation, it will not be out of purpoſe to 'bring to your Majeſties mind, that that 'Prince having rerurned from *Lisbon* to '*Badajos*, after the conqueſt of *Portugall*, 'ſaid to the Generals that accompanied him, 'that they might diſpenſe with their care, 'and that for the future the women were 'ſufficient to Guard him. Though we be 'perſwaded that your Majeſties intention 'is good and that you have foreſeen all theſe 'inconveniences; yet we take it to be our 'duety to repreſent them to you, that there 'may be nothing to reproach us with, when 'they come to paſs, and to make known to 'you that in caſe the reſolution of raiſing 'that Regiment be taken, it wholely con- 'cerns the ſervice of your Majeſty to comply 'with our moſt humble remonſtrances; and 'that the execution of it ought to be ſuſ- 'pended, untill that all things be naturally 'examined, conſidering that God does of- 'tener reveal his will by the mouth of Magi- 'ſtrates, and an intire people, than by that 'of a private perſon. In the mean time 'the Town of *Madrid* makes it it's glory on 'this occaſion to ſerve for an example to 'others to endeavour to procure the publick 'good, and your Majeſties ſervice, who 'will without doubt order what is fitteſt to 'to be done, which God grant, *&c.* This

This remonstrance having been carried by the body of the Town to the Royal Counsel, they made a consultation to the Queen on all the points that it contains, and being afterward examined in the Assembly of the Supream government, who agreed in opinion with the Councel, it was put in her Majesties hands; but that Princess, that she might not grant what was demanded of her, gave the following Decree.

'I have seen, read and examined the inconveniences that have been represented to me by the Counsel concerning the levying of the Regiment, which I ordered not till I had taken the advice of the Assembly of Supream government, and of the Counsel of War, without which I should not have resolved to have had it formed with so much diligence, as it is convenient for the service of the King my Son and of my self; the same thing in their presence having been advised me by the Inquisitour General my Confessor, before he left the Court, to the end there might be a body formed wherein many reformed officers that incessantly desire it might be made to subsist, and to whom I could not deny that justice. The Counsel for the future shall forbear to make any remonstrance to me against what I have

resolved

'reſolved and which is convenient to be 'performed.

This Decree appeared at Court at the ſame time with the Letter of *Don John* of *Auſtria*, and both of them cauſed a good deal of trouble there; but eſpecially the Letter which obliged the Counſel of State to meet ſeveral times, at which the Counſel of *Caſtile* was very ill ſatisfied; and that haſtened much the levy of the Regiment, and the nomination of ſome Captains for the firſt Companies, amongſt whom were the Count of *Melgar* Eldeſt Son of the *Almirant* of *Caſtile*, the Marquis of *Jarandilla*, the Count of *Cartanageta*, Eldeſt Son of the Cardinal Duke of *Montalto*, the Marquis of *las Navas*, the Count of *Fuenſalida*, the Duke of *Abrantes*, and other private Gentlemen: at the ſame time were liſted ſome Captains of Foot and Horſe, who were then at *Madrid*; where ſucceſſively arrived Companies that were called from the Frontiers of *Cindad Rodrigo*, and of *Galicia*, which at the ſame time encreaſed the Number of Souldiers and the confuſion of the Court; ſo did likewiſe the anſwer which the Queen ſent to *Don John* of *Auſtria* by his Holineſs Nuncio, who took the Journey the Seventeenth of the ſame Month, and re-

returned on *Saturday* following with an Answer.

The Letter of the Queen for Don John *of* Austria.

'AS I made an end of answering by the 'Cardinal of *Arragon* to some propositions which had been made to me by his 'mediation; I received your Letter of the 'fifth of this Month, and that which you 'wrote to *Don Blasco* of *Loyola*; whereupon 'I tell you, that you should live without any 'disquiet under the security of the Royal 'Word which I gave you, when you came 'hither to represent to me, as a Subject ought 'to do to his King, that which seemed to you 'most convenient for my service, and which 'assurance I do heartily renew to you. But I 'would have you at the same time know that 'I approve not that excess of zeal that you testifie for the memory of the late King. Live 'then in peace, I pray you, and meddle not any more in making remonstrances to me, and 'in so high terms, above all things let this sink 'into your mind, that the assurance which I 'have given, and now reiterate to you, does 'not change in you the quality of a Subject; 'nor diminishes in me the soveraign authority 'which

'which I exerciſe by vertue of the Teſtament
'of the late King over all his Subjects, in qua-
'lity of Queen Regent, Mother and Tutrice
'of the King my Son: With the ſame authority
'then I command you to retire to the place
'of your ordinary reſidence, where you
'were when my Lord the late King died;
'from whence you may come to Court and
'Salute the King, as I promiſed you; yea I
'ſhall even invite you hither with pleaſure,
'ſo ſoon as ſome difficulties which at preſent
'hinder me ſhall be over: I give you notice,
'however, that if you put not this order in
'execution, by punctually obeying her that
'ſends it you, not only with full right, and
'lawful authority, but alſo with a very parti-
'cular affection, and as one that deſires no-
'thing more than to ſee you in the right way;
'you ſhall by your own fault wholly for-
'feit all the priviledges and ſecurities of th;
'word which I have given you, but deſiring
'that his Holineſs may know what my
'thoughts are towards you, I have been
'well pleaſed that his Nuncio ſhould deli-
'ver you this Letter, proteſting to you again
'that nothing in the World, unleſs your ſelf,
'will make me alter the deſign that I have to
'eſteem and favour you on all occaſions. The
'Lord keep you, as it is my deſire. At

'*Madrid* the seventeenth of *May*, 1669.

The Answer of Don John *of* Austria *to the Queen.*

'MAdam, I have just now received by 'the hands of the Apostolick Nuncio 'the Letter, which it hath pleased your Maje-'sty to write to me the seventeenth of this 'Month, to the Contents whereof I blindly 'submit my self; without making use of rea-'sons that I might bring in opposition there-'to. It is sufficient for me not to contradict, 'that it is your Majesties pleasure it should be 'so; and I flatter my self in the hopes that 'sometime you will find, that there is no 'man better affected to the service of the 'King and of your Majesty, than my self. 'The Nuncio may give evidence of it, and 'I refer my self to what he shall on that ac-'count tell your Majesty, whom God pre-'serve, &c. At *Guadalajara* the twentieth 'of *May*, 1669.

To see the Joy that appeared in the countenance of the Nuncio at his return, it was imagined that he had quieted all our troubles, and that the submission of the Prince to the Queens orders would stop the violences that were

were apprehended from the Souldiers of the new Regiment, and ſo many others that daily arrived. There was no leſs feared from thoſe who in like number flocked to the Prince, which were ſent him from *Arragon* and other places, at the head of whom it was ſaid, he was ſhortly to come to *Madrid*, there to put all in order; and though it was a falſe report, yet ſeveral apprehended it, inſomuch as to make proviſion, as if it had been for the maintaining of a Siege, fear in this conjuncture making deeper impreſſion on them, than when that Prince came to preſs the removal of Father *Nitard*. However the apparent Joy of the Nuncio, and the tranquillity wherein he aſſured all people that he had left *Don John* of *Auſtria*, who conſented to retire to *Couſvegra*, calmed a little the minds of the people; until that at length another report ran that that Prince would not ſtand to the accommodation that he had agreed on with the Nuncio, and that he had ſent him word ſo in the following manner.

'That he had been advertiſed from a good 'hand, that the Queen had ſent moſt preſſing 'orders into *Catalonia*, and other places to 'cauſe ſome Troops march hither from thence 'and that they which ſhould remain, ſhould

'keep themselves ready to March upon the 'first orders: that that being so, he did not 'think himself any more in security, but 'obliged to stand upon his Guard, to hinder 'any attempt to be made upon the life and 'honor of himself or of his friends: but that 'seeing he could not use that circumspection 'without coming to some extremity, he gave 'him notice before hand that he recalled his 'word, unless that his most Illustrious Lord-'ship assured him that these orders were re-'called even in his own presence; that other 'ways he protested that he would do all that 'he could for his own safety.

So that without examining whether that discourse was true or false, it was fully believed, and so much the more, because that the Fathers Jesuits had spread abroad the report, which put *Madrid* in greater confusion than ever: every one fearing that the effect would follow that threatning: they began to say to one another already, *Don John* of *Austria* is to come to morrow, with such idle & rediculous fopperies as that. It happened for an augmentation of affliction in this conjuncture, that the Queen being a bed in her first sleep was awaked by some noise that was made in a narrow passage near her Chamber, which made her ask thrice (who was there:) but seeing that e-

ves

very time ſhe ſpake the noiſe ceaſed, ſhe called her ſervants, who came running; & commanded them, no body being able to diſſwade her from dreſſing her ſelf. The *Valets de* Chamber who were advertiſed with ſome of the Guards of the body, viſited all the apartment, without finding of any thing but the ſhutter of a Window ill ſhut, which the wind beat againſt the Glaſs; others ſay, that they found a Cat ſhut up between two doors, which probably might cauſe that Alarm, becauſe it ceaſed to make a noiſe as often as the Queen ſpake. They that went to give notice to the *Vallets* to come to her Majeſty, told the Guards what paſſed, who acquainted the Marquis of *Aytona*, who as *Major domo*, lay in the Pallace, ſo that he briſkly got up, took his Buckler and Sword, and in his Drawers, followed by his Son and a Dwarf, ran to the Queens apartment, where finding her up, he was obliged to paſs the Night in her Anti-chamber upon a Mat.

Seeing that accident happened late, it was not known in the Town until next morning, when the Magiſtrates were going to their Tribunals. About eight of the Clock, the news of it came abroad in the Market place, which made the proviſions be ſo ſuddenly bought up and ſold, that in an inſtant all that was there was carried a-

way, insomuch that those who were less diligent had not a bit of bread that day, which was all spent in asking one another what the matter was, and as things are ordinarily variously reported, some said that there was an attempt to Rob the Pallace; others that it was onely a design to frighten some body; but the fear that men had upon other accounts was enough without seeking any other: that little Allarm contributed also to the hastening the levy of that new Regiment, concerning which we have many things to say; but in the mean time let us return to *Don John* of *Austria*, who wrote a Letter to her Majesty the tenth of *June*, which came abroad, and seeing it was the ground of our tranquillity, though it occasioned much murmuring, it is necessary to relate it here.

For the Queen.

'MAdam, the Holy Fathers Nuncio has 'given me notice that your Majesty 'hath delivered your orders for sending me 'to serve in *Arragon*, in quality of Vicar ge- 'neral of that Kingdome. A less authentick 'Testimony was sufficient to make appear to 'the World that I am restored to your Maje- 'sties

'ſties favour; and that I have alwayes had 'reaſon to ſubmit my ſelf to your pleaſure. 'I cannot, Madam, give your Majeſty con-'ſpicuous enough markes of my gratitude, 'unleſs it be by ſilence: proteſting moreover 'that all my wiſhes terminate in this, that 'I may be able to diſcharge uſefully for your 'ſervice the employment to which you 'have done me the honour to appoint 'me.

'I am no leſs affected to learn that at 'length it is reſolved to endeavour in good 'earneſt the procuring of the publick eaſe. 'Once more, Madam, I render your Majeſty 'moſt humble thanks, for I may really ſay, 'after the Nuncio, that there can be nothing 'done more juſt nor more neceſſary; the 'neceſſity is ſo preſſing, that four days a 'go I was aſſured, that in the neighbour-'hood of *Madrid* there were found three 'young Lads dead of Hunger, having their 'hands and Mouth ſtill full of Graſs and 'Earth, wherewith they had in vain eſſayed 'to feed themſelves. The Relation of ſo de-'plorable a thing affected me, and made me 'put a value upon the judicious anſwer of 'the Inhabitants of *Seville* to your Majeſty, 'at that time when you aſked of them and 'other Cities of the Kingdom by what means

'you might ease them, sending barely to 'your Majesty in the month of *April* last 'the copy of the consultation which they 'made to the late King in the year 1662. 'The States being at that time Assembled 'upon the same occasion; it is said in that 'consultation that it is not onely necessary, 'but also advantageous to the Prince to 'abate on half of all the dues of entry estab. 'lished upon the four chief things that 'serve for the maintenance of 'life * as the onely means to fa- 'cilitate to the Poor the way 'of subsistance; experience hav- 'ing made it known at *Seville* 'that the abateing of the half of 'the customes of wine by the Farmers, much 'augmented their revenue, because, that more 'of it was thereby consumed. The same hap- 'pened at *Cordova* in regard of Flesh, the im- 'posts on which was moderated in the time of 'the plague, and at *Madrid* also by the dimi- 'nution of the customes established on Oyl.

* *That is Wine, Oyl, Flesh, and Vinegar, and these Customes are called* Millones.

'Now, Madam, we please our selves 'in the hopes that your Majesty having al- 'ready given us so many markes of your 'goodness, as the Mother and Protectour 'of this Kingdom, you will not deny on 'this occasion still to treat us as a true Mo-

'ther

'ther; commanding that without ſo many 'prolongations and delayes, that great pro-'ject be brought to concluſion; Our Prince 'will thereby become more happy, more 'powerfull, and more feared of his ene-'mies, if the wrath of God be appeaſed, 'by putting an end to the clamors of the peo-'ple, who ſo long ſigh after that ſatisfaction, 'wearied to ſee themſelves drained even to 'the laſt drop of their blood.

'I am confident that this diſcourſe will 'make ſome impreſſion upon a heart ſo ten-'der as your Majeſties, and that makes me 'believe that you will not altogether diſ-'approve it, but that you will on the con-'trary be glad to diſcover in it ſomewhat of 'the ſincerity which makes me ſpeak in this 'manner, and to ſee a certain Teſtimony of 'my ſubmiſſion to your orders, according to 'which I prepare my ſelf to take my Journey 'for *Arragon* ſo ſoon as your Majeſty ſhall 'be pleaſed to command me, whom God '*&c.* At *Guadalajara* the ſecond of *June*, '1669. D. *Juan.*

Her Majeſty made the following anſwer to this Prince.

'COſen Don *John of Auſtria, &c.* ſo ſoon 'as your anſwer of the ſecond of this 'month

'month, to the proposition that was made 'to you in my name, was delivered to me, I 'ordered your dispatches to be expeded for 'the Vice-Royalty of *Arragon*, with the 'Vice-gerency of the Provinces that depend 'theron, desiring you to hasten thither with 'diligence, seeing I have already sent an ex- 'press to the Count of *Aranda*, to acquaint 'him with that resolution, assuring you 'moreover that I shall alwayes retain for you 'the same affection, which hath made me chuse 'you for that charge, whensoever the que- 'stion is of honouring and being favourable 'to you.

'As to the publick ease, you may perswade 'your self that it is one of my greatest cares, 'and so you shall shortly understand with 'what diligence it is endeavoured in the 'Assembly, that I have called for that end. 'Seeing the King my Son has the greatest in- 'terest in it, it is not to be doubted, but that 'I will more affectionately undertake it than 'any body else; being perswaded that 'the felicity of Kings depends on the hap- 'pines of their subjects: God preserve you 'as it is my desire. At *Madrid* the fourth of 'June, 1669. *The Queen.*

And underneath, Don *Blasco de Loyola.*

This order likewise that Princess sent the

'same

ſame day to the Councel of *Arragon*.

'Finding it convenient to give imploy-
'ment to my Couſin *Don John* of *Auſtria*, in
'a place where he might profitably imploy
'his capacity in the ſervice of the King my
'Son. I have named him to be *Vice-roy* and
'Captain general of *Arragon*, and have made
'him General *Vice-gerent* of the Provinces
'that depend thereon; therefore I give no-
'tice of this to the Councel of that Kingdom,
'to the end that they may cauſe frame all acts
'neceſſary to the accompliſhment of my in-
'tentions. At *Madrid* the fourth of *June*,
'1669.

This order was forthwith obeyed in that Chamber, who were ſurpriſed at the new ſtile of the Decree, the Queen there contrary to her cuſtome calling that Prince Coſin, he no ſooner received his diſpatches, but that he wrote to his Holineſs to give him an account of the State of affairs, praiſing much the Prudence of the Nuncio, by whoſe mediation tranquillity had been again reſtored to the Kingdom; as you may ſee by the following Letter.

For

For his Holineſs.

"HOly Father, if I have delayed until "this time to anſwer the brief with "which your Holineſs honored me the nine "and twentieth of *March* laſt; it is becauſe "time after time there aroſe new difficulties "in the adjuſtment of our troubles, where-"with I would not importune your Holineſs; "knowing beſides, that you were informed "maliciouſly that matters were quiet, when "in effect they were moſt imbroyled; but "thanks be to Heaven, all things are now ap-"peaſed by the mediation of the Nuncio of "your Holineſs; to whoſe Prudence and Vi-"gilance we owe the repoſe which begins to "be reſtored to this Kingdome; he can en-"tertain your Holineſs with theſe things, ſo "that I need not ſtand to give you the par-"ticulars, but ſpeedily proſtrate my ſelf at "your Holineſſe's feet, which with much hu-"mility I kiſs, to render you thanks not only "for all the obligations which you have put "upon me in particular, but alſo for all the "Fatherly kindneſſes, which in theſe late con-"conjunctures, your Holineſs hath made "appear in favour of this Monarchy. I have "prayed the Nuncio to write more particu-"larly to your Holineſs, that I may not

"trou-

'trouble you with too long a Letter, and that 'our acknowledgements may be better testi-'fied to your Holiness which will become in-'finite, if your Holiness take the pains to per-'fect what the Nuncio hath so well begun, in 'obliging Father *Nitard* willingly or other-'ways, to lay down the charges wherewith he 'stands still invested, according to the pro-'mise that your Holiness caused to be given 'me by the Nuncio himself: that thing alone 'being able to settle our repose, during the 'minority of our Prince. I doubt not but 'that your Holiness will be of the same Judg-'ment, and never forget the humble reve-'rence which I carry for your Holiness's per-'son, whom God preserve for the encrease of 'his Church. At *Guadalajara* the 17*th.* of '*June*, 1669. Your most humble and obe-dient Son. *D. Juan.*

So soon as this Prince had sent that Letter to the Holy Father, he departed for *Arragon*; but seeing his Journey was not univer-sally approved, there was an unknown per-son, who to justifie his proceeding, made a politick discourse, which he dispersed two days after his departure, and which was con-ceived in these terms.

Knowing you to be a man of extraordi-nary merit, and most sincere in your Judge-ment

ment; suffer me to apply my self to you, that I may pray you to be the judge of my Sentiments upon a question that one of my friends put to me the other day, desiring me to tell him without passion, if *Don John* of *Austria*, had done well or ill in accepting the imployment that was given him so far from Court; instead of coming to *Madrid*, attended by the Troops that invironed him, to put aside the bad Ministers, or oblige them to cut off the impositions, and so to bring remedy to our calamities.

Such was the question that that friend proposed to me, to which I answered, that I was so unhappy, as not to know that Prince but by the fame of his great actions, which in my Judgment he Crowned by the last. Since that more than any other, it shewed his great prudence, and ought to to gain him the esteem and affection of all *Spain*.

This was the Judgement that I made of it, not suffering my self blindly to be carried away with others, that would have this Prince provide against our oppressions by fire and sword. On the contrary I hold, that being Son to the late King, brother of our young Monarch, and by consequent the most con-

conſiderable of his Subjects, he ought likewiſe according to his great knowledge, mildly to repreſent to the Queen our Princeſs, the publick miſeries, and beſeech her to relieve us: hath not he done this? and could he better acquit himſelf of it, even by the confeſſion of the enemies of the King, and of himſelf, and of the moſt indifferent, than he hath done? if he hath not altogether ſucceeded in it, he could do no more, ſeeing that by acting otherways he would have occaſioned more diſorder, than procured eaſe. Into what inconveniences would he not have plunged the Monarchy, if he had had recourſe to open force? he would have ſinned againſt Heaven, offended the ſervice of the King and the reſpect which he owed to the Queen: beſides, that remedy would have been more dangerous than the evil, and by acting in that manner he muſt have thwarted his own intereſts.

Let men judge of the offence that he ſhould have committed againſt Heaven, if out of a humour he had ſtirred up a peaceable people, who under pretext of demanding the reformation of Government; would have broken out in all kinds of licentiouſneſs and cruelties, crying all the while aloud. (God ſave the King?) what

Church,

Church, what Sanctuary and what Covent could have escaped their fury? to what extremity would not private persons, Merchants and Men of business have been reduced, the Pallace it self would have been unsafe against a popular insurrection, who are often perswaded that all things must be turned topsie turvy, that they may be the better settled again; we have had bloody examples of that amongst our Neighbours, every time that they have risen in Arms; could we promise our selves less from the Inhabitants of *Madrid*, amongst whom are so many Vagabonds, and Hunger starved Persons of all Nations, who have not any affection for this Monarchy, it being even more their interest to wish it's overthrow rather than preservation. Let us add to that the disorder which might have have been committed by so many Souldiers who have come running hither upon the noise that this new Regiment makes, which is set on foot without any necessity, who to make their best of that commotion, would have given a large carreer to their licentiousness.

Would there have been any thing more contrary to the service of the King? seeing his people cannot be sollicited to revolt, without offending against the duty which one

owes to him: that would have not onely wounded his Royal dignity, but have been also an attempting against his own person, since that the disorders of mutinous people, the noise of Arms, and the sight of so many bloody effects, might have frightened him in such a manner, that being so delicate as he is, he might have fallen sick and died: and especially, if the Queen to appease the tumult had come out into the streets, with her Son in her Arms, as a Minister that had good information assured me it was projected, if that disorder had happened.

Would not that Prince have offended against the respect which he owed the Queen, by acting in that manner? would it not have been to have obliged her, with Sword in Hand, to do by force that which she may of her own accord grant us? and though her Majesty hath not always looked favourably on him, and hath sometimes treated him harshly; he is notwithstanding obliged to consider her, not only for her high birth, but as also the Wife of the late King his Father, and Mother to the King his Brother; that he may not hazard the loss of all, in losing that which he owes to her Majesty: I should have believed him blameable if he had done otherways.

The coming of that Prince with armes in hand was not the thing that was best for us at *Madrid*, there was no proportion betwixt such a remedy and our evils, though extream. Disorder is not rectified by confusion, it is so only by prudence and equity, contrary to the vulgar opinion, that holds, that after great over-turnings there is commonly seen great order; because the common people alwayes desire the one, without being ever able to establish the other, so long as none but themselves have a hand in the matter: So that hitherto it hath never been known that a people in mutiny hath produced any thing else but horrours and extravagancies; and I do not think that any policy teaches us, that we ought to make them know their own strength by shaking off the yoke of obedience.

Could any thing have been more contrary to the interests of that Prince than that procedure? and though I should even grant, that by that means he might have become the Arbiter of all things, and attained to the ends which he proposed to himself; as the putting of the Queen into a Monastery, and the making sure of the person of the King, and of the government: I would willingly ask, what advantage could he have drawn from

from that? on the contrary into what ſtraights and intricacies would he not have thrown himſelf? he would have kindled himſelf a fire which he could never have been able to quench; for ſuch as have been alwayes devoted to the Queens intereſts, would on all hazards have endeavoured to reſtore her; as the Princes party would have uſed their utmoſt attempts to maintain him, that they might not fall under the domination of their enemies. In ſo much that all things being in combuſtion, the Nobility, the Miniſters of State, and all private perſons; who could have warranted the Monarchy from deſtruction? I go farther ſtill, if in that fatall conjuncture any miſchance had happened to the Kings perſon, how could Don *John* of *Auſtria* have purged himſelf from ſuſpicion which his enemyes would have thereupon conceived?

The friend that put the queſtion to me, anſwered me as to that, that the Prince by making only an approach towards *Madrid* would have obtained without any other inconvenience all that he deſired; to which I replyed. Suppoſe that he might have come to the brink of * *Barnigal*; what effects would that have produced? either ſtirred up the people,

* A *little Brook near* Madrid.

or not; if the first, then would have infallibly followed all that we have conjectured; and if they had not risen, the forces of those that would have protected the bad government, would have been too hard for his; so that without recovery, and without any advantage to the publick he would have been undone. All that he could have done then, would have been only to fortifie his enemies, and poyson the affairs, without removing the bad Ministers, who oppose themselves to our establishment, being supported by the Soveraign authority, which maintains and cherishes both the one and other: but besides, that enterprise is not of the same nature with the designe of removing Father *Nitard*, the question was only Then of banishing a stranger who had no connexion with *Spain*: but Now the business is to rectifiy *Spain* it self; this being so, who will not admire the conduct of that Prince, in having at first begun by the removing of that man; and afterward sollicited our ease by so many wise Remonstrances, and dark and oblique threatenings, without proceeding any farther, that he might not intangle himself in difficulty, from which he would have had all the trouble in the world to have cleared himself; and only left to posterity the bloo-

dy

dy memory of having brought into his countrey War and Sedition?

The removal of Father *Nitard* ſemed to promiſe us, that all the Miniſters would equally beſtir themſelves for the common intereſt: But Providence hath ordered it far otherwayes; ſeeing that it ſuffers in place of that head of *Hydra* which has been juſt now cut off, new ones as pernicious to grow afreſh, which that Prince has no right to oppoſe, for the reverence that he owes to that Providence; unleſs it grant him infallible means to ſurmount them: what could he then wiſely do but to accept of an honeſt repoſe, and to withdraw himſelf from theſe Roaring Lions, who would have encompaſſed him only to devour his honour, reputation and life? this was my opinion, and I wiſh that you might approve it.

This diſcourſe was well received of thoſe that had right intentions, and condemned by thoſe who were otherwayes; every one had their reaſons for the maintaining of their opinions, but all were not of equal force; the enemyes of Don *John* of *Auſtria* who were over-joyed at his withdrawing, did nevertheleſs what they could to condemne it, that they might put him out of favour with the people. In ſo much that he had no ſoonet

removed, but that there was publiſhed at the palace, under the name of a decree of her Majeſty, the following diſcourſe.

'That I may provide againſt certain ru-'mours which are unſeaſonably ſpread abroad 'in this Town, againſt the levy of the Regi-'ment which I am raiſing, and fearing that 'there may happen ſome inconveniences to the 'ſervice of the King my Son, and the com-'mon intereſt; that giving the people ground 'to murmur, and to be in a condition of 'mutinying, which would trouble the pub-'lick peace that I ſo earneſtly deſire to main-'tain; having regard to which, and Judging 'that accidents that happen in States flow 'often from the diſcontented rabble; I give 'the Councel notice that it is convenient 'they be diſarmed, that a Regiſter be made 'of their Arms, and that they be given up, 'until I give orders that they be again 'reſtored to them. The Councel more-'over ſhall take care to informe me of all 'that ſhall paſs in this conjuncture, that I 'may therein give ſuch orders as ſhall be 'neceſſary. At *Madrid* the Twelfth of 'June, 1669.

This ſuppoſed Decree ſo troubled the Inhabitants of *Madrid*, that the greater part of

of them ran to their ſwords, and thought in good earneſt of putting themſelves in Armes, believing that the Regiment which daily encreaſed, was not only ſet on foot for the Guard of the Pallace, but to be alſo a curb for them; and every diſpleaſure (which they frequently enough received from it) was to them a new ſuſpition that that Decree would be ſhortly put in Execution. In the mean while the Regiment was muſtered to ſee if it was compleat, and the Review was made at the gate (*de la Vega*) in preſence of a great number of the Inhabitants, without the leaſt diſorder. There happened in this conjuncture a thing that had never before been heard of in the Country of *Spain*; to wit, ſo great a number of Locuſts ſeen, that the Sky ſeemed wholely covered with them; theſe inſects fell into our Gardens, and deſtroyed all our fruits. This affliction laſted almoſt ſix weeks, which with the trouble that the Regiment occaſioned to us, put the whole Town in a conſternation.

That gave occaſion to the wiſer to think that it would be diſmiſſed, ſeeing there was no need of continuing it. The Miniſters of all the Tribunals on this occaſion renewed their Remonſtrances, to make known to her Majeſty the inconveniences of it;

but that Princess without caring much for their Remonstrance, nor for what the Nuncio represented to her upon that Subject, commanded that Regiment to Mount the Guard at the Pallace by separated Companies; as in effect the Count of *Fuensalida*, began first at the head of his Company the Nineteenth of *August* in the evening, and for celebrating the memory of that, the Count gave a stately Supper to all the Officers of the Regiment. Who all afterward in Order did as much. Then did they begin to talk several impertinencies, and the Souldiers to commit the excesses which they have continued so well since, so that there was no other talk but of Robberies and Murthers, not that the Souldiers were guilty of all the mischiefs that were discovered, but they served for a Cloak to all the Thieves and Murtherers and Bandits of the Kingdome; who came purposely to shelter themselves in *Madrid*, according to the advice that the Judges and other Officers had given concerning it to our Magistrates: so that there was no other discourse but of new crimes, whereof it will not be out of purpose to relate some instances for the confirmation of this Truth. Some Souldiers having gone abroad one day to rob *Melon* near

near the Inn of * *Alcorcon*, they encountred the Inn-Keeper and his Servant that came to meet them with their fire locks, to hinder them from doing the fact; they killed the Inn-Keeper, and at the same time invested and plundered the Inn; the Inn-Keepers Wife came in all haste to *Madrid* to complain of such an execrable violence; and by the relation of it affected the whole Court; so that there were Judges commissionated to go take information of the fact, who came to the Inn at the same time that some of the officers of the Regiment did, who hastened likewise thither on the same design. Seeing that the Souldiers and those of the Court of Justice agree not willingly together, they fell a quarrelling, so high that they thought to have come to blows; which obliged the Judges to shut themselves up in the Inn, where the Souldiers besieged them; in the mean time one of the Judges having found means to escape, ran to *Caremanchel* to advertise the Inhabitants of the danger that his bretheren were in; where they gave the Alarm by sound of the Bell, which occasioned the meeting of the Officers of the Inquisition; who being followed by some Countreymen in Arms, ran

* *Half a league from Madrid.*

to

to the Inn, where the Number of Souldiers were much increased: insomuch that a kind of a Battel was fought there, where some Souldiers were left dead; but luckily for the whole body of them, a wise and discreet man, seeing that the Sergeants at *Madrid* were Assembled to go to the relief of the Judges that were besieged, hindered them from going; for if they had done it, the whole Town would have risen and fallen down right upon that Regiment, so heynous a crime having drawn upon it the aversion and hatred of the People. The result of all this was, that the Souldiers conceived such a rage against the Towns-People of *Caramanchel*, that they thought of nothing but of the means how they might revenge themselves; and for that end some of them went thither one Night with a design to Rob the House of a Priest; but a small Number of Countrey-People having run thither, upon the noise, killed two of them, and took three Prisoners, whom they carryed in a Cart to *Madrid*, which was a spectacle of extream Joy to the People, and a terrible vexation to the Souldiers, who immediately (to the number of fifty) assembled themselves, with a resolution next Night to go burn all the Corn of the Village

lage that was reaped; the Inhabitants being advertiſed of this project by the Guards that Watch at the Gates for the cuſtomes, whom they had gained by rewards for that deſign, blocked up all their Avenues, leaving only one paſſage open and free, where they poſted a ſmall body, who informed of the intention of the incendiaries, fired upon them ſo luckily in the very Nick, that they killed ten or twelve of them, and put the reſt to flight. Theſe ſtrange accidents that happened daily ſurpriſed all people, eſpecially when it was known that the Watch and Officers refuſed to continue their Rounds, and that they had excuſed themſelves to the Councel, becauſe they were not ſuffered to ſeize on Malefactors. The Miniſters of the Councel told the Queen of it, and ſhewed her many complaints againſt the Souldiers; but that hindered not the continuance of their violences, which obliged the Burgeſſes to ſtand ſo well upon their Guard, that few Nights paſſed over wherein two or three of them were not killed, either in the Town or abroad in the Countrey; that hath a little moderated them, and beſides; many Vagabonds who encreaſed the diſorder, were baniſhed the Town; ſo that now that Regiment in which hath been liſted

ed several reformed Officers, lives with a little more discipline, the Captains being more careful to keep their Souldiers within bounds than before. This hath a little restored tranquillity to the Town, and moderated the aversion of the Inhabitants, which the Marquis of *Aytona* perceiving, took from thence occasion to propose to the Queen some means to make it subsist peaceably, and live in good discipline; her Majesty made him no answer, but wholely referred her self to her Ministers of the Councel Royal, whose opinions follow.

'Madam, there hath been read in this 'Tribunal a Decree of your Majesty given 'the Two and Twentieth of this Month in 'these terms.

The Marquis of *Aytona* having propos- 'ed to me by the Memoir which I send you, 'some means that he hath judged plausible 'concerning the manner of making the Re- 'giment of Guard subsist and live in good dis- 'cipline; I order it to be examined in Coun- 'cel, that they may tell me their thoughts 'concerning it.

'This Decree was accompanied with the 'aforesaid Memoir; wherein the Marquis of 'Ay-

'*Aytona* hath inſerted, what he hath thought 'convenient for the quiet and diſcipline of 'his Regiment, ſo neceſſary and important 'for the tranquillity of the State; which he 'places in ſeveral heads, that ſhall be examin-'ed by us in this diſcourſe. But firſt, Madam, 'your Majeſty may conſider that the 'mournfull accidents which happen dayly 'in this Town, ſufficiently ſhew the in-'conveniences of entertaining that Regi-'ment in *Madrid*, ſince by experience we 'ſee all the evils that we foreſaw in our 'former Remonſtrances, come to paſs: Yes, 'Madam, once more again, the abode of that 'irregular body in this Town, is contrary to 'the chief Maximes of good government; 'and being ſo, we think our ſelves obliged 'to continue our Remonſtrances concerning 'a matter which regards the repoſe and quiet 'of the Monarchy.

'The whole Town is in a ſtrange con-'ſternation by the feare that they are in 'every hour, to loſe their eſtates, their 'honour and lives, every one having before 'his eyes ſad inſtances in the perſons of his 'Neighboures; which ſemes to threaten e-'very one in particular with a like miſſor-'tune; it is an unlucky preſage for this 'Town, to ſee it filled with horrour, mur-

'thers

'thers and Robberies, and the people in 'continual disquiet, seeing that crimes are 'here committed with impunity, than which 'there can be nothing more execrable, being 'without example in any well governed 'Monarchy or Republick; for women have 'been seen assassinated for endeavouring to 'defend their chastity, and your Majesty 'who knew it, hath not inflicted any punish-'ment upon the offender. It is not to be 'wondered at then, if these enormities con-'tinue and dayly encrease, to which the 'long nights of the approaching season will 'be favourable, without any hopes from 'Justice of a remedy to this confusion; 'which will draw upon us the wrath of God, 'he having commanded that the chief Max-'ime of Soveraigns should be to punish the 'guilty, that the people might be maintain-'ed in peace; which is indeed a strange ne-'cessity for Princes, from which norwith-'standing they cannot excuse themselves, 'having submitted to it by accepting the 'rule which people have given them over 'themselves. Authors handle this matter 'very rigorously as to Kings, imputing to 'them all the crimes that are committed in 'their dominions, through defect of an exact 'severity, maintaining that they are bound in

'conscience

'conſcience to repair all the dammages that 'men receive on that account. This being 'ſo, Madam, can your Majeſty without re-'morſe call to mind that that Regiment is the 'cauſe of ſo many murthers, having raiſed it 'by your ſole authority, and lodged it in 'this Town contrary to the Judgment of 'all the tribunals, and of the Miniſters choſ-'en by the late King to aſſiſt your Majeſty 'with their Counſels in the conduct of the 'Monarchy. So that it is you then alone 'who are to anſwer for the Robberies and 'ſlaughter which your Majeſty puniſhes not; 'this ſhould fill you with fearfull ſcruples 'ſeeing your Majeſty has ſo delicate a con-'ſcience, and a matter of ſuch importance 'is in queſtion. It is the Judgement of 'the Councel then, Madam, that for your 'Majeſties proper repoſe you ſhould not 'conſult your ſelf alone in this conjuncture, 'but call together the moſt knowing per-'ſons of the Kingdome, who underſtand 'what it is to direct the conſcience of So-'veraigns, and in whom you have an intire 'confidence, that you may conſider with 'them what you ought to do for your grea-'ter ſatisfaction.

'But leaving this point, that we may 'come to the manner how your Majeſty is

'to

'to govern us in this conjuncture; we be-
'seech you to consider that that is so deli-
'cate a matter, and so often attended with
'troublesome accidents, that it may draw
'upon you the aversion of the people, a thing
'so much to be feared: your Majesty
'ought well to ponder then, if it be your
'Prudence to take upon your self all the
'good and bad events, without following
'the Sentiments of your Tribunals, that
'serve ordinarily for excuse and discharge to
'Soveraigns, who lay on the backs of their
'Ministers always the more Thorny and dif-
'ficult matters, reserving to themselves only
'the more clear and easie, which cannot but
'gain them the publick affection. There are
'the considerations which move the Coun-
'cel, not to approve that your Majesty should
'take upon your self, as you do, all the ca-
'lamities that may befal us, putting you
'in mind of your Character of Guardi-
'an, that we may the better authorise our re-
'flexions.

'If moreover we represented to your
'Majesty the apprehensions that men have,
'that some civil War may be kindled a-
'mongst us, as well by reason of the losses
'and displeasures that are caused us by that
'Regiment, as of the despair that we are in

tor

'for the injury that is done us, nd the dif-
'truſt that is teſtified of our loyaalty: your
'Majeſty would find your ſelf in a ſtrange per-
'plexity, having taken that reſolution by
'the advice of a few, and ſlighted the Coun-
'ſels of the moſt Zealous and diſintereſted
'perſons of the Kingdom. Your Majeſty then
'ought to take ſpecial heed to this, and for
'the future liſten to nothing, but what ſhall be
'adviſed you, by the Aſſembly of Govern-
'ment, the Councel of State, the Councel of
'War, and this Tribunal, who with ſo much ſin-
'cerity repreſent to you, what we judge moſt
'convenient to ſecure the Monarchy from
'the troubles that are feared, and your Ma-
'jeſty from the cruelleſt affliction in the world.

'And though Princes have commonly ſe-
'cret movements in the matter of government,
'which make Miniſters of State miſtake in
'their meaſures when there has been nothing
'communicated to them, yet the matter in
'queſtion is of the nature of thoſe whereof
'the conſequences are eaſily forſeen without
'any extraordinary piercing wit. But what
'advantage ſoever your Majeſty may propoſe
'to your ſelf by it, it will never be ſo great
'as the inconveniences that may reſult ther-
'form. In ſo much that the Councel is per-
'ſwaded, that all the meaſures that have been
'taken on this ſubject are falſe, and that we

'are so far out of the real way that we ought
'to take, that there is nothing but sad conse-
'quences to be expected from all that hath
'been projected; because the people are pro-
'voked by the Jealousie that is entertained of
'their loyalty; that they are oppressed in
'stead of being eased of their miseries, that
'they are exposed, threatned and persecuted:
'But for a summary of misfortune all these
'violences are Tolerated instead of being Pu-
'nished, because it is hard to he done. In the
'mean time what ever the secret intention
'be, these means are not beneficial to the
'State; and can never produce but hurtfull
'effects; it is not by this way that people are
'kept in their duty, this is rather the way to
'oppress, and to reduce them to a miserable
'servitude, from which are to be apprehend-
'ed troubles not easy to be composed. His-
'tory affords us enough of tragical instances
'on this subject, which well ought to incline
'your Majesty to think on it seriously, and
'carefully to seek out prudent and Indici-
'ous exped ents, to secure the *Monarchy*
'from the like. It is a circumspection to be
'expected from the great Vertue wherof your
'*Majesty* makes profession: and which may be
'accomplished if your Majesty would but fa-
'vorably listen to your best Ministers, and our
'Remonstrances: but besides what we have

'represented

'represented to your Majesty, we hear with 'astonishment that the King of *France* has 'forces on our borders ready to undertake a-'ny thing, and that there are levies made in '*Portugal*, with design to march towards the 'Frontiers of *Castile*; from whence the Troops 'are called hither, without considering that it 'hath been always the policy of neighbouring 'Kings to lay hold on occasion: We might 'object a great many things on this Subject, 'but we shall content our selves to let your 'Majesty see that we are in a fatal disposition.

'Nevertheless we flatter our selves, Ma-'dam, in the hopes that this Remonstrance will 'make deep impression on your Majesties mind, 'and that it will incline you to prevent the 'inconveniences that we fear, by ordering for 'that effect that Regiment to March out of *Ma-'drid*, yea and out of the Province; that the e-'vils which the Inhabitants suffer from it may 'be remedied, and that liberty of administring 'justice may be rendered to the Judges; this 'is the way to draw upon your Majesty the 'blessings of God, and to obtain from him 'means to support this Monarchy, which 'seems to totter on all sides.

'But it is true, Madam, to pass to the ex-'amination of the Marquis of *Ayton*'s Me-'moir, concerning the subsistance of that

'Regiment: the Judgement of the Councel 'thereupon is, that no Article of his propo- 'sals can absolutely secure us from the diso- 'ders whereof we have spoken, unless it be 'granted us that that body shall be remov- 'ed, which we so earnestly desire; not but 'that we are perswaded, that all the inten- 'tions of your Majesties Ministers tend to 'the advantage of the State; but it is by so 'different means, that it would be very hard 'to reconcile them together.

'He would have then every distinct body 'to have right of punishing the guilty that 'shall be submitted to them, for avoiding 'of competition; that would do well if 'there did not occasions daily present of 'examining whether they be Souldiers, Va- 'gabonds, or Inhabitants, that it may be 'known who hath the right of doing Ju- 'stice; and in a criminal matter the least 'difficulty may cause a great delay; so that 'what he proposes is not so easily put in 'execution as he hath imagined. As to the 'proposition that he makes of turning out 'of the Regiment, the Souldiers that have 'been found to have been condemned, that 'the Judges may have full liberty to punish 'them, that is most consonant to our laws, and worthy of a Minister of so much inte-

gri

'grity as the Marquis of *Aytona*: he may 'then of himſelf ſollicite your Majeſty to 'grant him an order for that, which you can-'not with Juſtice deny him.

'As to the demand he makes, that that Re-'giment may have right to make the Round, as 'well as our Watch; that is contrary to the 'ordinary cuſtom, and would prove a novelty 'that would trouble us, by reaſon of the dan-'ger that there would be to ſee in this Town 'other Rounds beſides theſe of the ordinary 'juſtice; that would totally overthrow their 'authority already ſufficiently diminiſhed, 'which nevertheleſs ought to be the firmeſt 'ſupport of the Monarchy: beſides that, there 'would happen betwixt theſe two kinds of 'Rounds terrible conteſts, ſeeing that Soul-'diers and the Officers of Juſtice never can 'well agree together, becauſe of the pride 'and violence of the young Souldiers, hard 'to be repreſſed, which would be the cauſe 'that if there happened any quarrel betwixt 'them, the occaſion of which offering it 'ſelf but too often, the Souldiers would al-'ways reſolve to carry it before the Officers 'of Juſtice, who would not yield it to them; 'from whence would enſue all the inconve-'niences that may be foreſeen,

'Touching the prohibition which he de-

'sires, that no man shall wear Cloaths like to 'the apparel of the Souldiers, it is not at all 'inconvenient to grant it him.

'As to the propositon that he makes, that 'the ordinary Justice may apprehend the 'private Souldiers whom they may find in 'the Streets after ten of the Clock at night, 'and even punish them if they be found 'in any flagitious fault; that would be ve-'ry good, but not without difficulty; be-'cause the Souldiers are accustomed to run 'about the Streets in Companies; so that 'it would not be easie to apprehend them; 'and our Sergeants and Officers who have 'already taken some measures as to that, 'have made report to us, that it was not pos-sible for them to do their duty on that occasion; what happened at * *Caba baxa* is a convincing proof of this. where *Don Jo-'seph Beltran* one of our Officers of Justice 'could not apprehend a criminal, because he 'had since listed himself in the Regiment; 'that is enough to shew what is to be Judged 'of the consequences that the propolition of 'the Marquis would have.

* *A place, or one of the wards of Madrid.*

'As to that which he likewise makes, that 'two reformed Officers should March with 'our Sergeants, it hath it's inconveniences like

'like those which we have just now al-
'leadged.

'Concerning the prohibition that he 'would have made to the inhabitants to pub-'lish or give credit to the crimes wherewith 'the souldiers shall be accused, before they 'be amply verified and proved; that would 'be too Rigorous; the Credulity of people 'cannot be bridled, upon that account every 'one ought to have full liberty to think 'what he pleases: so that it is a Law that 'cannot be made, that men should expect 'the verification of a crime before they im-'pute it. It would be injustice to punish 'in this world rash Judgements, who would 'not have occasion to tremble if that were 'established? Justice is not made to punish 'wandering imaginations; it's object are 'real matters.

'It is Just that the criminal Court give 'notice to the Collonel of all the reports 'that shall be made to us of the crimes 'committed by the souldiours, because we 'doubt not but that he will cause to give 'them the punishment which may be ex-'pected from his zeal.

'He would have likewise this Tribunal or-'der some punishment for those that should 'impertinently urge and provoke the soul-

'diours, there would be Juſtice in that, 'and we ſhould deſire no better than to give 'him that ſatisfaction; but we can hardly 'believe that our Burghers would eaſily 'urge and provoke ſouldiers that go al-'wayes in companies; ſeeing that could not 'come to paſs unleſs many inhabitants joyn-'ed together, to puniſh whom would be a 'dangerous undertaking, for reaſons that 'are well enough foreſeen. To pretend 'alſo that ſuch as do but Murmur ſhould 'be puniſhed, is not juſt; becauſe the age 'is reckoned unhappy wherein it it not 'permitted to men to ſpeake what they 'think nor to think what they pleaſe.

'There is much to be ſaid to the pro-'poſition which he makes, that that Regiment 'ſhould be intirely lodged in the quarter 'of the *Cordeliers*; but we ſhall ſatisfie our 'ſelves to remonſtrate that that would be 'prejudicial to the proprietors of the place, 'becauſe no body would lodge any more in 'their houſes; the neigbourhood of Soul-'diers being alwayes troubleſome and un-'pleaſent; which would afflict and make 'thoſe that are concerned very clamorous: 'beſides, we queſtion if young ſouldiers could 'all Night long continue peaceable in their 'quarters, *Madrid* being a place of a-

'bode

'bode which ſo eaſily incites men to licen-
'tiouſneſs.

'As to the laſt Article, wherein he de-
'mands a certain ſtock for the payment of
'his ſouldiers, for feare that not being re-
'gularly payed neceſſity ſhould force them
'to do things, for which they could not
'juſtly be puniſhed: that is moſt juſt and
'moſt reaſonable, ſince that Regiment muſt
'ſubſiſt; but the expence that hath been
'made in levying it, and what it hath al-
'ready coſt to entertain it, hinder at this
'time the ſetling of that ſtock. So that
'if that cauſe difficulty; what will it's long
'reſidence do? but though there were none,
'and that they were punctually payed, the
'ſmall pay that is given them, will not ſatiſ-
'fie all their neceſſities; inſomuch that they
'will be ever redacted to ſhift for that where-
'of they ſhall ſtand in need.

'In fine, Madam, all our affiictions pro-
'ceed not only from the preſence of that
'Regiment; that which troubles us moſt, is
'to hear that the King of *France* is ready to
'breake with this Crown, not to ſpeak of
'other Neighbouring Princes who may en-
'ter into league with him; and that which
'gives us our laſt conſternation, is to ſee
'our treaſures ſo drained, that the ſubſiſt-
'ance

'ance of the Regiment could not be ſettled, 'what efforts ſo ever have been made for 'that purpoſe; upon this your Majeſty 'ought to make a ſerious reflexion, ſince 'on the want or abundance of our publick 'Revenues our deſtruction or ſafety de-'pends.

'Your Majeſty ſhould allow ſomewhat 'to our opinions, it is the means to prevent the 'ruine of this Monarchy; nevertheleſs your 'Majeſty may order what you pleaſe, and 'what you ſhall think moſt convenient for 'your ſervice and our welfare. At *Madrid* 'the twenty ſixth of *Auguſt*, 1669.

The Queen made no anſwer to that Remonſtrance, which notwithſtanding failed not to make ſome impreſſion on her mind; becauſe there was publiſhed in her name a prohibition to all ſorts of men to carry fire-Armes; the Serjeants had likewiſe order to continue their Rounds, and to apprehend all that tranſgreſſed her commands; that is to ſay, whether they were ſouldiers or others, for it was not they alone who committed all the diſorders that were complained of, a great many others beſides them robbed and murthered under their name; yet not withſtanding all the caution that

that was taken, the courſe of ſo much theeving could not be ſtopped, though there was not indeed ſo much commited as in the begining: But for all that, the Councel continued their Remonſtrances to the Queen, to perſwade her to ſend away that Regiment. This new one following they made to her upon the ſame ſubject, the fourth of *November*.

'Madam, we have already made ſeveral 'Remonſtrances to your Majeſty, of the 'inconveniences that there are in lodging ſo 'many Souldier in this Town, with the 'conſternation that every on lies under to 'underſtand that they are to continue here 'long; to ſome part of them your Majeſty 'hath anſwered us, that you would looke to 'it, and that within a ſhort time you would 'make known to us your will, but to thoſe 'wherein we give you a deſcription of ſo 'many accidents as have happened by their 'means (enough to perſwade you to ſend 'them goeing) we have not hitherto receiv'ed any anſwer.

'And though the indiſpoſition that your 'Majeſty is in at preſent, for the which we 'are extreamly ſorry, ought to hinder us 'from ſaying any thing that might vex you; 'nevertheleſs

'nevertheless there daily happen such a great 'number of accidents, that we thought our 'Duty ought to be preferred to our Respect, 'and that it was better to represent them to 'your Majesty, than any longer to conceal 'them from you, in the thoughts that your 'Majesty would not approve our silence 'in so important a conjuncture, when the 'question is about the repose of this Court; 'and the repairing the loss that this Nation 'hath suffered in it's glory, by putting more 'numerous Guards in the Pallace than the 'Kings your Majesties predecessors ever had.

'Since we have had that Regiment, Madam, 'no day nor night hath passed, wherein by the 'Souldiers there have not some Murthers, 'Robberies or Duels been committed; the 'truth is we know not the number of them, 'because all such against whom these cruelties 'are put in practice come not to complain, 'seeing they have no satisfaction given them; 'they who murmur most are the Merchants, 'Travellers, and Carriers, for the exactions 'that are taken from them when they enter 'this Town, the Souldiers Robbing some 'of them of the commodities they bring us, 'stripping, beating or massacring the others 'that offer to resist. Besides, they commit 'fearful disorders in the Countrey, amongst

'the

'the Vine-yards and Gardens; which hath 'ſo haſtened the Vintage and gathering of 'fruits, that to ſave them from pillage 'they have not had time allowed them to 'ripen in: the Butchers who are obliged 'to furniſh this Town with Fleſh, and who 'for that end feed a great many beaſts in 'the Neighbourhood round about, have 'come and to no purpoſe complained that 'they are daily carryed away from them, 'and that their Keepers who endeavoured 'to oppoſe it are beaten and abuſed. The ban-'kers and men of buſineſs, are not free from 'their perſecutions, they daily write notes to 'them to demand money, Threatning them if 'they obey not; which obliges them to ſhut 'up their Shops betimes, and to keep in their 'houſes Armed men to Guard themſelves 'againſt their attempts. In a word, few are 'Ignorant to what extremity neceſſity car-'ries Souldiers; but it will not be amiſs to 'enumerate particularly theſe diſorders, 'having now ſpoken of them in general; 'theſe are then the relations of our Ser-'geants when they came from making their 'Rounds. The firſt of the eleventh of '*September* ſayes, that the night before, 'about one of the Clock at Night, nine 'Souldiers entered the Countrey-houſe of

'*Pedro*

'*Pedro Albertos* which ſtands on St *Iſidore's*
'way; where they Stole a black ſute, a fire-
'lock and other trifles, to the value of
'eight hundred Ryals, having bound four
'Servants whom they found there, and left
'them in that condition. The ſecond re-
'port is of the four and twentieth follow-
'ing; which bears that *John* of *Vilbao* re-
'ceived that day a note, the ſubſtance of
'which was, that ſix reformed officers ſtand-
'ing in need of an hundred Piſtols to put
'themſelves in equipage; he ſhould take
'care to deliver them to Brother *Francis*
'of *Paredes Valburena*, a Monk of the or-
'der of *White Fryars*. That of the five
'and twentieth gives account, that in the
'morning at the Gate *Del-Sol*, a *Lackey* cal-
'led *Raphael Peres*, who belonged to *Don*
'*Juan Lopes de Morales* a Gentleman of *Ma-*
'*drid*, was found killed by the ſhot of a
'Carabine which he had received about e-
'leven a Clock at night, as he was going
'to carry a Letter to the Poſt Houſe. That
'of the ſeven and twentieth ſaith, that the
'Night before, ſome Souldiers having found
'*Francis Carroſio*, a Maſon, aſleep at the en-
'try of the Gate of the Colledge *Atocha*,
'took his Hat from him, and wounded him
'in ſix places without giving him time to
'riſe.

'riſe. That the eight and twentieth, a fire 'having broken out in the ſtreet of *Alcala*, 'whither four Officers of Juſtice had run to 'help, a man came to them in the heat of 'the fire, to complain that he was juſt then 'ſtripped of his Cloak at the Gate *del-'Sol*; *Don Martin Padran* and three Officers 'haſtened thither; where they found three 'Souldiers whom they apprehended, one 'of which was not inrolled; they had in 'their cuſtody Cloaks and Swords which 'they had taken from ſeverel private per-'ſons. The report of the thirtieth ſaid, 'that the Night before, *Michael Navarro* a 'Turn Key, belonging to the appartment of 'your Majeſties maids, was killed with ſe-'veral Musket-ſhot in St. *Bernard*'s ſtreet; 'and though it cannot be proved who were 'the Murtherers, yet they are ſaid to have 'been Souldiers. *Don Franciſco de Mira* 'Knight of the order of St. *James*, was like-'wiſe Robbed that night near St. *Nicolas*, 'they took from him his Belt and Sword, and 'left him only his Cloak, becauſe of the 'Badge of his order that was on it. The ſame 'night were two men apprehended for 'Stealing of two Cloaks, who confeſſed 'themſelves to be Souldiers of the Regi-'ment,

'The

'The fourth of *October* one named *Joseph Martero*, of *Caramanchel* complained, 'that coming to *Madrid* in his Waggon with 'a Servant, twelve or fifteen Souldiers of the 'Regiment demanded his Purse near the bridge 'of *Segovia*, and becauſe he anſwered them that 'he had none, they cut him in the Arm, and 'gave him a blow with a ſtone on the mouth, 'whereof he had almoſt dyed.

'The night following there was a Let-'ter written to *Don Diego Morales* Collector 'of the Tax of one for a hundred, that he 'ſhould take care to have two hundred 'Crowns in readineſs againſt next night; 'and that he that demanded them was a 'man that cared neither for Judges nor their 'orders.

'That the ſixteenth of the ſame month, 'in the night time, a Souldier named *Emanuel Blanco* was killed by a Muſket-ſhot in 'the ſtreet of St *Cayetona*. That *Franciſco* '*Stanches* a Carpenter was likewiſe killed by 'ſhot of a Carabine, as he was carrying your 'Majeſties packet, which a Serjeant took 'care to take up. That about that time 'there was one *John Antonio Jucar* a Shoo-'maker carryed to the Hoſpital, who had 'received a thruſt with a Sword in the 'right breaſt, by ſome people whom he

'knew

'knew not, with one *Paul Sanches* a Coach-
'man, whom a Souldier had wounded with
'a Ponyard in the right Shoulder, one *John*
'*Molina* a Gardener having two wounds
'with a Sword, one in the left Arm, and
'the other thorough both his Shoulders,
'which he had received from four Souldi-
'ers as he was walking to *Prado*. The three-
'and twentieth the Round gave an account of
'the Death of two ſouldiers killed in diffe-
'rent places, the one in the ſtreet of *Paloma*,
'who was not yet dead when he was found,
'but ſo weak that he could declare no-
'thing. The Neighbours only affirmed that
'he had fought againſt another ſouldier; the
'others was found upon the ſand near the
'bridge of *Toledo*, pierced with two Muſket
'bullets.

'One day laſt week, about eight of the
'clock in the morning ſome ſouldiers hav-
'ing found near the ſame bridg of *Toledo* a
'flock of ſheep feeding, took as many of
'them as they could; but becauſe the
'ſhepheard would have hindered them, they
'gave him four wounds, whereof he was car-
'ried to the Hoſpital for dead. Immediately
'after ſeveral ſouldiers more went out of
'the ſtreet *de la Paloma*, and took away
'twenty ſheep of the ſame flock, and beat

'and abuſed the ſhepheards. Don *Franſiſco de Medrano*, and *Bucan*, a Proctor of the 'Counſel going thither one morning, re-'ported that he had ſeen at the gate of the 'Marquis of *Ajtona* a man ſtark naked, who 'cried to him with all his force that the ſoul-'diers had ruined him, that they had robbed 'him of his Horſe which was all his ſubſtance 'near to *Arabaca*, having firſt tied him hand 'and Foot: And that he had ſpent the night 'in that condition.

'The Round of the thirtieth of *October* 'informed us, that about an hour after mid-'night five men entered into the waſhing 'pond of *St. Iſidore* by a breach in an ear-'then wall which they made for that end; 'that there they took a great quantity of 'linnen, having tied and bound very hard 'four or five perſons whom they ſurpriſed 'in the houſe; it hath not been known 'what there names are, but only that they 'were armed and clothed like the ſouldiers 'of the Regiment.

'All theſe tragical accidents, and a great 'many more which cannot be verified, 'and yet are very well known demand Ju-'ſtice, Madam; but your Majeſties ſubjects 'deſpair of obtaining it by the ordinary 'courſes, becauſe the guilty acknowledge

'not

'not the Judicature, and that their Officers, 'ſo far from rendring Juſtice, make but 'trifles of all their crimes. This hath ſet 'us forward to repreſent to your Majeſty the 'deplorable ſtate to which they are reduced 'it being our Judgment, that your Majeſty 'ought in conſcience to give orders concern-'ing this, and ſend away that Regiment 'which is the cauſe of ſo many accidents, to 'ſome other place where it may be more 'ſerviceable than here, that the honour of 'the Nation may be repaired, which in ſight 'of ſo many Ambaſſadours and ſo many re-'ſidents at this Court is offended by ſuffering 'that ſouldiers ſhould without puniſhment 'commit ſuch like cruelties, under pretext 'that they are not regularly payed, or that 'they have not their full pay, as they need 'it for their entertainment. Your Majeſty 'may hereupon take what meaſures you 'pleaſe, ſince it concerns your own ad-'vantage and the wellfare of the State. 'At *Madrid* the Fourth of *November*, '1669.

The Queen as yet made no anſwer to this Remonſtrance, being perſwaded that the preſence of that Regiment at *Madrid* would keep the people in their duty, and guard the

Kingdome from the troubles which ordinarily happen to Monarchies in the nonage of their Kings. There happened about this time an accident which more confirmed her in this opinion; for some dayes after that the Regiment had begun to mount this guard at the Pallace, there was a grate of the *Cobachneia* found broken, thorough which some had passed that they might break open three gates that give entry within the bar or railes where all the dispatches were expeded, there all the papers were found jumbled and scattered upon the ground. They who had committed this disorder left a Note containing these words, 'The *Chamvergne* guards it 'not intirely every where; for so the common people called that Regiment; it was thought by that means to make known to the Queen how little useful that body was for the Guard of the Pallace; but that and the instances of the Councel made but little impression on her Majesties mind.

In the mean time Don *John* of *Austria* livde at *Sarcgossa* in great quiet, so beloved and cherished by the inhabitants, that their affection cannot be sufficiently expressed; Neverthelesse the inferiour sort of people of *Castile* shewed some discontent against him, imagining

imagining that he had minded more his private affairs than the publick advantage; but the more Judicious rendered him Juſtice, approved his ſilence, and gratefully acknowledged the ſervices that he had done for the State. The *Arragoneſes* eſteem him ſo much, and have ſo great veneration for his perſon, becauſe of the goodneſs that he hath for them, that having known that the Deputies of the Kingdome of *Valencia* were coming to congratulate with him for his happy arrival, and for his charges and Offices: The body of the City invited the chief Lords and Gentlemen that were in Town, to go out and meet them, and to aſſiſt all in a body at that Ceremony; but ſome having neglected to be at that Cavalcade, as the Duke of *Hijar*, the Marquis of *Alcanis*, the Count of *Aranda*, and his Son the Count of *St Clement*, the Count of *Belchit*, the Marquis of *Navares*, of *Caniſaires*, of *Coſcojuela*, and ſome others; the Body of the City took this in ſo great indignation, that at the end of the ceremony, they held a Counſel to conſider what was to be done upon ſuch a procedure; ſeven votes paſſed to have their houſes demoliſhed, and they themſelves baniſhed the Province, and that no permiſſion for the future ſhould be granted to their vaſſals to trade either in the

City or Countrey; there were ſeventeen other votes that went no farther than baniſhment; which made the more ſevere conform to the laſt opinion. But as they were juſt about ſigning this act ſome body went and acquainted the parties concerned with it; who immediately went to wait on Don *John* of *Auſtria*, that they might beſeech him to divert that ſtorme; they found him buſie, and could not ſpeak but to his Secretary *Patino*, who to oblige them wrote to the Aſſembly to ſuſpend that Sentence until that the Prince were informed of the matter of fact; to whom the Aſſembly ſent a deputation to teſtifie to him their ſubmiſſion, and to know his will; the Prince very obligingly thanked them, and ſo well tempered the matters that every one was ſatisfied; inſomuch that all the Nobility accompanied the body of the City, when the Deputies of the Kingdome of *Valencia* returned from thence.

There were likewiſe at the ſame time ſome troubles in *Portugal*, becauſe that the party of King *Alphonſo* were vexed to ſee him ſo long kept priſoner, and the faction of the Prince *Don Pedro* feared that the diverſity of Sentiments on that Subject might kindle ſome diſſention in the Kingdome:

So

So that they resolved to cause him to be transported to *Tarcera*; and for that purpose he was one night secretly put on board the Ships that were appointed for that design, with order to *Francisco Friere*, who was to command them, to conduct him thither; but bad weather kept him three days at Anchor, which gave him time to make reflexion on the action which he was going to commit on the person of his King; insomuch that repenting of having accepted that Commission, he came a shore; put himself amongst the Jesuits, and there took the habit; but he found not himself in security there, because he was sought after, found and committed prisoner to the Castle, where in all probability he will end his dayes. He that was afterwards charged with that commission, immediately set sail, because the people began to murmur.

He carried the King to *Tercera*, and having for four days given him liberty to walk abroad and feasted him, he caused to prepare a place to shut him up in, where he left him and returned to *Lisbon*. Upon return of the Ships several of the party of that Prince retired from *Lisbon* and went to their homes. There are none but the Ministers of the Councel of State, who in *Portugal* have some intricacies,

as well as those of *Spain*, concerning the restitution of Inheritances confiscated, during the War, from several private absent persons, whil'st the Prince disposes of them to his own profit.

Now let us return to Father *Nitard*, to whom I have given time enough to make his Journey to *Rome*; hence forward it is time to relate what befell him there, which is a very remarkable thing. That Jesuit flattered himself in the hopes that he should no sooner be arrived at *Rome*, but that he should be made Cardinal; but because he was not provided with Credentials for his Ambassie he found himself far out in his imagination. All that he could do, was to give notice at *Madrid* of his arrival in *Rome*, and desire Letters by vertue whereof he might act. Many Assemblies were held on that proposition; and at length seeing the person was well known, orders were sent him to get the question concerning the conception decided, and about four thousand livers assigned him for his appointment, with which he was made an insignificant Ambassadour. But the Marquis of St. *Roman*, who at that time was our Ambassadour ordinary to his Holiness, thinking that the Glory of this Crown was concerned, assisted him with all his power,

er, he lent him his Train and Equipage; that he might appear with some splendour; but that hindered him not from being known at the Court of *Rome*, for the man he was. There were immediately very ridiculous Tales and Satyres made on him; for at *Rome*, as in other places, there are evil speakers; I have seen on that subject a Letter, which a man of that stamp wrote to one of his friends in this Town, which contained these words.

'Father *Nitard* is arrived at this Court, it 'is said he brings with him twelve thousand 'Pistols *(in Specie)* and seventeen pound-'weight of Ingots of Gold, with a little 'Trunk about two foot long, and half a foot 'wide, full of Jewels and precious Stones of 'great value, with which he may very well 'procure a Hat.

His Holiness nevertheless, who had just before granted one to *France*, and who had reserved one for *Spain*, desired that we might name to him persons that might deserve it; the Counsel of State proposed three, the Dean of *Toledo*, *Don Antonio Benavidis*, and the third—, the Queen pretended to approve the choice, and she her self wrote about it to the Pope, and the Mar-

Marquis of St *Roman*, to whom by an extraordinary Courriour power was ſent to make that propoſition. but the Queen by the ſame Courriour, ſecretly deſired of the Pope; that he would grant her that Hat for Father *Nitard*; at leaſt it was ſo publiſhed in this Court as a certain truth, which damped the whole Kingdome; for it was imagined that he ſhould no ſooner be made Cardinal, but that he would come again into *Spain*, and that the Regiment was only on foot to favour his return. The apprehenſion that men had of this was much encreaſed by the anſwer of the Marquis of St. *Roman*, who wrote in ambiguous terms, that his Holineſs granted the Queen whatſhe had demanded of him. The ſame judgment that was made on that matter at *Madrid*, paſſed likewiſe at *Rome*: ſo that ſeveral went to congratulate with the Fathers of the Company, whileſt the news afflicted the Town, theſe Fathers had prepared a great many little Lanthorns to make Bon-fires ſo ſoon as they had received the confirmation of theſe News, which they hourly expected: In this expectation they wrote to the Counſel of State, to the Marquis of St. *Roman*, to the Admiralty of *Caſtile*, and to the Conſtable Governour of the Low-Countreys. The Duke of *Oſſona*, Go-

ver-

vernour of *Catalonia*, and named to the Government of *Milan* was altogether offended at it, and that he might not brook a slight which he imagined, was on that occasion made of his person; or that he thought that his services were forgotten, or for other private reasons; he wrote to *Madrid* the four Letters following.

For the Queen.

MAdam, the little health and small Estate that I have render me unable to continue in rendring my services to your Majesty; which makes me beseech you to to grant me permission to retire my self, God, *&c.*

For Don Blasco.

SIr, I send you the incloſed, that you may take the pains to deliver it to the Queen, having no more to say to you, but that if she will not grant me permission, that I desire of her, to retire, yet still I will do it; and that is the only reason why I send you this express, whose return you will oblige me to hasten; God, *&c.*

For

For the Marquis of Aytona.

'SIr, Seeing I send you a Copy of that 'which I Write to the Queen, and to '*Don Blasco* of *Loyola*, I think it not at all 'needful to entertain you with any thing else, 'so that in the condition that I am in, I have 'no more to say; God, *&c.*

To the Count of Penaranda.

'SIr and Unkle, I send you a Copy of 'what I Write to the Queen, and to '*Don Blasco*, I hope your excellence will 'if you please excuse me from giving 'of you farther trouble, my onely desire 'being that God would give you long 'life, *&c.*

The permission that this Duke demanded was granted him, with order notwithstanding not to leave his Station until that the Duke of *Sesar*, who was chosen to go and supply his place, was arrived at *Barcelonna*: some say that there is another to be sent thither: but that it will not be until a better imployment be given to the Duke. The affairs of Father *Nitard* in the mean time

time did not ſo very well ſucceed at *Rome*, becauſe that the Marquis of St *Roman*, who had acted the part that we have ſpoken of; did only ſo to give leaſure to the Miniſters of the Counſel of State, that they might themſelves propoſe to his Holineſs thoſe whom they had choſen; as in effect the ſequel made it be ſo conjectured, becauſe his Holyneſs ſent to tell the Ambaſſadour that he was going to make the nomination to him, at the end of which the Holy Father declared to him that Father *Nitard* had no hat to expect, and that beſides it behoved him inſtantly to dimit his charge of Inquiſitour General in favour of Don *Diego Sarmiento Valladares* Preſident of *Caſtile*, who had been named for that Office; but to this Father *Nitard* would in no ways liſten. It is ſaid that the ground of his obſtinacy as to that came from a Letter which Father *Salmas* his confident in this Kingdome had written to him, telling him that his affaires here were diſpoſed in ſuch a poſture, that he might very well hope ſhortly to return, and that he ſhould have an appartement in the Pallace, with a private pair of Stairs, by which he might when he pleaſed go ſee the Queen, and that he ſhould govern the Monarchy without any trouble; ſo that he would doe wiſe-

ly

ly not to lay down his charge of Inquiſitour general. This Letter ſo pleaſantly tickled his fancy, that he was reſolved to follow the Councel, being beſides perſwaded that he ſhould be ſhortly made a Cardinal: Whil'ſt matters were thus the Marquis of *St Roman* went to intimate to him his Holyneſs order; So that this poor man who flattered himſelf with the hopes of being a Cardinal and Regent of *Spain*, was ſo ſurpriſed with ſuch a ſudden change that he became as cold as marble; it is even ſaid that he fainted away; and that it was above an hour before he came to himſelf again. It is certainly believed for a truth that the General of his Order, ſeeing him diſpoſſeſſed of all his Offices, and that when he came to *Rome*, he had not diſcharged his duty towards his reverence, ordered him ſpeedily to leave *Rome*, and to retire to a Covent near to it called ——; and that ſo ſoon as he came there he put away his ſervants, reſerving only Brother *Buſtos* his Spaniſh companion, who in that quality pretended to the title of Lordſhip: I eſteem them not in this retreat the moſt unfortunate men in the world, ſeeing they carried with them Piſtoles enough to prevent neceſſity, amongſt others five hundred pieces of four Piſtoles each, which they put in pledge,

pledge, and did not again recover without trouble and noiſe, ſince for that effect it behoved them to make uſe of a Serjeant of Court.

The Letter of Father *Salmas* was here diſcovered, and being in the evening, before next day, the Nuncio ſent him to *Vailladolid*, and from thence to *Palencia*, where ſome ſay he is to remain, and others that he is going to *Rome*. His Holineſs having declared that it was his intention to give a Hat for *Don Lowys Fernandes Proto carrero*, Dean of *Toledo*, he reſerved it by way of repriſal until that the revenues of ſeveral Covents, which have been demoliſhed in the Kingdome of *Naples* and State of *Milan* were given him.

Theſe news ſo ſurpriſed the Queen, that ſhe fell into an Ague, whereof ſhe was very ill: God hath been well pleaſed to reſtore her to health again; and the *Chamvergnes*, who are the Souldiers of the Regiment of Guard, to whom that name was given, becauſe they were Clothed in the ſame manner as Monſieur *Charveget*, a French Officer, who had ſerved in the Army at *Badajos*, made a project alſo of congratulating her Majeſty by a *Maſcarade* on her birth day, which was the twentieth of *December*; and

and to that purpose they invited some Burghers of those whom they call *Gollilles* to joyn with them, and they began to buy Horses; but their estates being all short, they found themselves obliged to desire the Town to Cloath them, which the Town refused; so that the *Mascarade* was performed with little solemnity, as it shall be told in it's place.

After the death of the Marquis of *Camarasse*, Judges were sent from *Naples* to take cognisance of that Murther and to Punish the Authors, they examined the inditement and gave the following Sentence,

Charls *the Second, King of* Castile, Arragon *and* Sardinia, &c. *and* D. Mary Anne *Queen Mother, Guardian and Regent.*

The Sentence.

'BE it known to all men, that *D. Francisco Tuttavilla*, Duke of St. *German*, 'Lord of the Plain of *Albala*, and the 'Town of *Sancedilla*, Commander of *Penaveseda*, of the Order and Militia of St *James*, 'Counsellour to his Majesty in the Sove'raign Counsels of War, and of *Italy*, and 'in *Collateral* of *Naples*, *Vice-Roy* and Cap-

'tain

'tain general of this Kingdome of *Sardinia*; 'orda ns, commands and makes known to all 'the natural Subjects of this Kingdom, and 'others who abide, reside and dwell there-'in, and in the Cities, Towns, and places 'of this Province, of what quality and con-'dition so ever they be, that there having 'been committed a Murther in the person 'of *Augustin de Castelvi* and *Lanca*, Mar-'quis of *Laconi* and Vice-Count of *Santu-'ri*, by the order of *Dona Franscisca Zatril-'las*, *Marchioness* of *Laconi* and of seven 'Fountains, by *Don Sylvester Aymerich*, 'and other complices, who did the fact at 'one of the Clock at Night, on the twen-'tieth of *June* 1668. the said *Marchioness* 'having afterward published (to conceal her 'shame) that it was *D. Isabella* of *Protocarrero*, 'Marchioness of *Camarassa*, who caused Mas-'sacre him, with consent of her Husband 'D. *Emanuel de Los Robos*, Marquis of *Cama-'rassa*, *Vice-Roy* of this Kingdom, because of 'some difference between these two Marqui-'ses, by reason of the raising of the States and 'Parliament who were assembled in this King-'dome, covering with this the shameful, real, 'and true cause of the said crime, *Don Jayme 'Arcal* of *Castelvi*, Marquis of *Cea*, *Don Antonio 'Brondo*, *Don Sylvester Aymerich*, *Don Franscisco 'Cao-menor*, *Don Franscisco Portugues*, *Don*

'*Gavino Grixoni*, and other complices, not 'having the fear of God before their eyes, 'nor the care of their conſciences, com- 'bined together, and after many meetings 'and conferences have committed an execra- 'ble homicide in the perſon of the ſaid Mar- 'quis of *Caramaſſa*, then *Vice-roy*, of *Sardinia*, 'whom traiterouſly they killed with ſhot 'of Carabine whil'ſt he was returning from 'the Convent of our Lady of *Carmel* the day 'of the Octave, which was celebrated *Sa- 'turday* the one and twentieth of *July* 1668. 'the ſaid Marquis being in the Boot of his 'Coach, in which was alſo his Lady the *Mar- 'chiones*, and Children: it was in the Street 'called *de los Cavelleros*, where they ſhot out 'of a Window and through a Wooden Grate 'that is in the houſe of *Don Antonio Brondo*; 'the Murtherers having entered it by the great 'ſtreet, into which it had a paſſage that open- 'ed, accompanied with a great number of Cut- 'Throats armed with all ſorts of forbidden 'Arms having beſides ſeveral companies of 'ſuborned perſons poſted in the places by 'which he might paſs, as it is juſtified by the 'preparatives that were in the Houſes of the 'ſaid Marchioneſs of *Laconi*, and *Antonio 'Brondo*, into whoſe Houſe the Marquis of 'Cea was retired; but that is yet better 'known by the number of ſhot that were ſhot 'from

'from the Galleries and Balconies of that 'House upon the Pages and other servants of 'that *Vice-Roy*, when they endeavoured to 'have shut the Gates of that *Castle*, to 'apprehend the Murtherers; for the wounded *D. Enfrasio de Los Rios*, a Page of the 'said *Vice-Roy's*, and a slave called *Grifel* 'de *Viserta*, which our informations make 'out; whereby it may be seen what the rage 'of these extravagants was against the 'Vice-Roy; seeing he was pierced with seventeen Bullets in the breast, one in the 'left Arm, and another in the left side of the 'Head, with many contusions in all his Members: they that were in Company with 'him having escaped that danger as by a 'Miracle; considering the number of Bullets which pierced the Coach, the marks 'whereof were found on the opposite wall; 'and for as much that immediately after that 'inhumane execration, the Marquis of *Coa*, 'with a party of his adherents betook himself to Sanctuary in the Convent of St *Francis* of *Claustrales*, in the Suburbs of *Estempache*; besides the others that retired to the 'house of the *Marchioness* of *Laconi*, where 'they carefully barricaded themselves, having suborned for their defence a great many Armed men, of whom they had made 'sure before, and whose number daily en-

'creased: with this show of a Militia they 'regularly kept guard, and had Sentinells in 'the steeple, with stones, harquebusses, and 'Muskets at the gate of the said Convent; 'and not therewith content, they made a 'thousand essayes to raise the people in their 'favours and in effect they endeavoured to 'stir them up, at that time when the interre-'ment of the dead Marquis was performing, 'but in vain by reason of the loyalty of 'the people; which obliged them a Month 'after that Murther, without considering 'the bad weather, or dangers of Sea, to go 'to the Cape of *Sacer*, though they had 'continually sowen trouble and disquiet a-'mongst the people: made a thousand dis-'courses tending to sedition, and ran up and 'down the Countrey, and gathered toge-'ther people for the maintainance of their 'faction, by so doing offending against the 'loyalty that they owe to their Soveraign. 'For these causes they have been endited at 'the request of *Don Stephen Antonio Alleman*, 'a Gentleman of this City, and Kings Attor-'ney, named by us for that purpose, and it 'hath been discovered by a number of wit-'nesses, Certificate and other proofs, that 'the Informations that were made upon the 'death of the Marquis of *Laconi* at the re-

'quest

'queſt of the *Marchioneſs* his Wife, are falſe 'and forged, upon the report of falſe wit- 'neſſes ſuborned by her and her complices, 'to impute that Murther to the Marquis of '*Camaraſſa*, and other innocent perſons like 'himſelf; ſo that the ſaid Attorney was ob- 'liged to cauſe Cite in this City, and in *Sa- 'cer*, by the publick Cryer, the above- 'named perſons to appear within a præfixed 'time. But ſeeing that none of them have 'obeyed the citation, and that they perſiſt 'in rebellion; We have by the report of the 'noble and magnificent *D Juan Herrera*, 'Counſellour to the King in the Tribunal 'of St. *Clayre* of *Naples*, and Commiſſary here- 'to deputed, given this preſent ſentence, 'whereby we have condemned the afore- 'ſaid *Jayme Arcal Caſtelvi*, Marquis of *Cea*, '*D. Antonio Brondo*, *D. Sylveſter Aymerich*, '*Don Franſiſco Cao*, *Don Franſiſco Portugues*, '*D. Gavino Grixoni*, to be guilty of High- 'Treaſon, (not excepting the other com- 'plices and delinquents) declaring them e- 'nemies to the State, and as ſuch that any 'one may fall upon them, and kill them 'with impunity; promiſing favours and re- 'compences in his Majeſties name to thoſe 'that ſhall do it; ordering that the Houſes 'of the aforeſaid Criminals, and particular-

'ly that of *D. Antonio Broudo* where the 'murther was committed, be demoliſhed and 'raſed, untill that they be rendered deſart 'and inhabitable, without permiſſion ever 'to rebuild them again, and that for a mark 'of infamy the plough ſhall furrough the 'ruines, and ſalt be therein ſown; and for the 'preſervation of the memory of it, that there 'ſhall be there fixed a poſt with an inſcripti- 'on for a mark to poſterity, according as his 'Majeſty ſhall appoint, and that the goods 'movable and immovable, and others whatſo- 'ever of the above-named Criminals are now 'as then confiſcated to his Majeſties profit.

'And for as much as it is amply verified 'that the ſaid Marquis of *Laconi* hath been 'killed by the Ambuſhes of the Marchioneſs '*Dona Franſiſca Zatrillas* his wife, of *Don* '*Sylveſter Aymarich*, and their complices for 'the moſt ſhameful cauſe that hath been made 'out by the informations, and that the inno- 'cence of the ſaid Marquis of *Camaraſſa*, and o- 'thers accuſed of the aforeſaid murther of the 'Marquis of *Laconi*, is more than ſufficiently 'proved; and it being manifeſt that the a- 'foreſaid *Don Jayme Arcal* of *Caſtile*, Mar- 'quis of *Cea*, *Don Antonio Broudo*, *Don* '*Sylveſter Aymerich*, *Don Franſiſco Cao*, '*Don Franſiſco Portugues*, *Don Gavino Bri-*

'*xoni*,

'*xoni*, and other complices and adherents, 'have killed the ſaid *Vice roy*, committing 'the other inſolent attempts above named; 'it is aſſured, verified and certaine, that the 'ſubjects of the ſaid city, and of all the King-'dome, have been and are generally Loyal, 'and have not failed in their duty towards 'his Majeſty, and that they ought to paſs, 'be held and reputed for Loyal, as we like-'wiſe hold and repute them, and in his 'Majeſties name will that they be held and 'reputed for ſuch, that for the future they 'may obtain the favours, honors and recom-'pences, which his Majeſty is wont to grant 'to his people that are Loyall to him, with-'out any prejudice to them from the murther 'committed by the above-named Criminals: 'theſe murtherers being only guilty of the 'rigourous puniſhment which their inſolence 'requires from us, which can leave no ſtain in 'the loyalty which is natural to the Sardinians.

'But to the end that this ſolid truth may 'in all times be conſtant and certain, and 'that the inhabitants of this Kingdome may 'maintain themſelves in the reputation of hav-'ing been moſt loyal, and that at once theſe 'private perſons may be rooted out, who 'have not rendered obedience to their King 'and natural Lord ſuch as our great Mon-

'narch Charles the second (whom God pre-
'serve) is; the criminals and aggressours,
'in so execrable a crime committed in the
'person of the said Marquis of *Camarassa* the
'Kings *Vice-gerent*, representing his person,
'being privat persons, we by these presents
'make known that all such as shall assist,
'aid, favour and protect the aforsaid Male-
'factours, being publick enemies, declared
'and condemned for such, shall be punish-
'able by Death and by confiscation of their
'Goods, and in like manner that they that
'shall directly or indirectly keep correspon-
'dence with them, shall incurr the same
'penalties, and that upon what pretext,
'cause, or occasion soever it may be said,
'or thought, all are forbidden to assist them
'with victuals, and to give them any thing
'whatsoever that may serve them for nouris-
'ment; insomuch as by this Sentence they
'are prohibited the use of fire and water,
'and of all hûman succours for subsistance:
'promising moreover in his Majesties name
'three thousand Pistols in ready Mony for
'a reward to him or them who shall bring a-
'live the said *Don Jayme Arcal* of *Castelvi*,
'Marquis of *Cea*, and for him and Ten o-
'thers of his complices, a pardon of any
'crime that they have committed, provided
they

'they be none of the malefactours above 'named; and if he cannot bring him but 'dead, there ſhall be given him fifteen 'hundred Piſtols, and five Pardons, and to 'him that ſhall apprehend one of the other 'complices and bring him in alive, ſhall be 'given two thouſand Piſtols and four Par-'dons for himſelf and complices in the man-'ner above expreſt; and to thoſe that ſhall 'bring in dead any of the above-named Cri-'minals ſhall be given a thouſand Piſtols; 'and we expreſly command, under the ſame 'pains of Life, confiſcation of Goods, and 'of being declared Traitours to the King, 'and held Infamous, they and their ſucceſ-'ſours, the Inhabitants of Cities, Towns 'and Villages, from henceforth for the ſpace 'of fifteen years, to fall upon the afore-'ſaid declared Malefactors, if it ſhall happen 'that they retire into any Cities, Towns, or 'Villages; injoyning under the ſame penal-'ties the Officers of Juſtice, to cauſe appre-'hend or kill them, and if it ſhall happen 'that they enter within their territories, 'they ſhall be obliged to make ſearch for 'them, and all poſſible inquiry, aſſembling 'the people of all the circumjacent places 'of the Juriſdiction through which they 'ſhall paſs, or go and refuge in; declaring

that

'that the Officers of Juſtice, and the pri-
'vate perſons that ſhall neglect to give ſpee-
'dy concurrence, when they ſhall be requir-
'ed to it; do incur, as *de facto* we will that
'they ſhall be held to have incurred from
'this preſent as from that time, the ſame
'pains of Infamy, of loſs of Goods and Life,
'and that no excuſe in general or particu-
'lar ſhall be taken, ſince there is an obli-
'gation to concur in a matter ſo neceſſary
'and important for his Majeſties ſervice
'and the publick good; declaring moreover
'that the place or places where it ſhall be
'known that the aforeſaid Malefactors
'ſhall have retreat, after the day of the
'publication of theſe preſents, beſides the
'abovementioned penalties, be reputed In-
'famous, and the Inhabitants Traitours and
'Rebels, and that the Houſe or Houſes of
'the ſaid place where they ſhall have re-
'treat and aſſiſtance ſhall be burnt, ſo that
'they ſhall remain deſolate for a memori-
'al to poſterity that they had trangreſſed
'our Orders. And to the end that the
'thing may be known to all, and no body
'may pretend cauſe of ignorance; we or-
'der theſe preſents to be publiſhed in this
'City, and in all other Cities, Towns and
'Villages of this Kingdom, that no body

'tranſ-

'greſs them, without incurring his Majeſties indignation, and the penalties above-mentioned. Given at *Callar* the 18*th.* of 'June, 1669.

The Duke of St. German.

Vidit D. Johannes de Herrera reg. conſiel. & conſultor.

Vidit Alleman regii fiſci advocatus.

Gregorius Farrarius Secretarius.

THis accident cauſed no ſmall trouble in that Kingdom, becauſe the parties concerned had gathered men, and every one had his faction; this ſentence was nevertheleſs put in execution upon the houſes for want of the Guilty; and the Duke of St. *German*, who is *Vice-Roy* of that Kingdom, hath ſo well furniſhed the Caſtles and Fortreſſes with Spaniſh Souldiers, that he keeps the whole Kingdome in obedience; ſo that his vigilance and care make him feared and reſpected of all men.

Don George Caſtelvi, Brother to the cheif offender hath likewiſe ſuffered in that matter, for being of the Councel of *Arragon*, he cauſed Print a *Manifeſto* againſt the Duke, and againſt thoſe that gave the Sentence; this was the

the occasion of his being apprehended, and sent prisoner to *Arenas*, where he is still.

Amongst the private occurrences that have happened at the Court of *Madrid* the most extraordinary has been that the Marquis of *Valle*; Eldest Son of the Duke of *Terra Nova* led on by his duty, and desiring to have his satisfaction, because that the Count of *Guete*; a Stranger and brave Souldier, one evening this Summer, had pleased himself to cut the hammes of the Mules of the Coach wherein the Duke of *Terra Nova* was, being vexed that the Gentleman of the horses to the Duke had sold him a horse out of his Stables for sound, which he refused to take again at three months end, though he was not such as he had been warranted to be. The Marquis of *Valle*, I say, made search after the Count of *Guete* for that end; the Count of *Guete* on the other hand sent him a Challenge, though they never met. But the Marquis, knowing that the Count kept himself hid, as well because of the Justice, as that he found not himself secure at home, and that he was going to withdraw to the house of *Valfverte* one of his friends, who lived in the Street of *Atocha*; one day early in the morning he entered the house with some of his Friends and Servants, and fell to break open the doors. The Count of

Cuete

Guete and two Servants that were in his appartment, heard the noiſe, and defended themſelves; ſo that they very much incommoded the aſſailants by firing ſeveral Carabine-ſhot, through the breaches that were made in the doors, and forced them to go out into the ſtreet, where from a Balcony there were ſome granadoes thrown down upon them, which did a great deal of hurt. Several Inhabitants gathered together to ſee this ſkirmiſh, and there came alſo three *Alcaldes* of Court; who could not appeaſe this diſorder, untill that one of them went and gave notice of it to the Councel, who ordered them to be apprehended. He returned all in a rage, and ſhewing his order, theſe that were in the ſtreet withdrew and thoſe within rendred themſelves. The Count was carried to Priſon, the Marquis withdrew, and hath appeared no more ſince. Endeavours are uſed to reconcile them.

The Bulls of Inquiſitour general being come in favour of *Balladares*, Preſident of *Caſtile*, the Preſidents place was given to the Count of *Penaranda*, who after ſeveral conferences refuſed it; ſo that it was for the Count of *Villa-vinbroſa*, a Gentleman of good principebs, affable and a Scholar. If all that be not ſufficient to re-eſtabliſh this

this Monarchy, may God be pleased to joyne his help.

The *Portugueſe* delay to make reſtitution of the goods that were ſeized during the War, as thoſe of *D'avejro*, and of the Duke of *Camina* and others. Upon that it is reſolved, that the Marquis of *Elichey Corpio*, ſhall go Ambaſſadour extraordinary to *Portugal* to regulate that difference, and it is ſaid that *Portugal* will not hear of it: So that there is appearance of an enſueing rupture, becauſe they find themſelves the worſe for the peace, all the Souldiers living uneaſily and with little ſubſiſtance. This, with the motions of *France* ought to give us ſome diſquiet, becauſe three armies are forming there, whoſe Generals are named; one for *Flanders*, another for the *Meaneſe*, and the third for *Catalonia*: And at the ſame time they have ſent an Ambaſſadour extraordinary to *Spain*, who comes, as it is ſaid, to propoſe the Marriage of the Daughter of *France* with our King, offering in favour of that alliance to reſtore the *Ronſſillon*, and reeſtabliſh the County of *Burgundy* in it's former State, with the fortifications that have been raſed there; and that if we breake with *Portugal* he will aſſiſt us with ſouldiers and Horſe, and with a fleet by ſea to make

make the conqueſt of it. The Politicians make many diſcourſes therupon but all comes to this, that they ſay we ſhall be cheated in the buſines.

This hath been a fatal year to all ſorts of States, but the ſaddeſt accident that hath happened in *Chriſtendome*, is, the ſurrender of *Candy*, which the Turkes have long beſieged; and after many loſſes have at length taken this year, with leſs force than they have had formerly before that place.

The Generals that defended it have been ſo brave that they would not retire out of the Iſland, nor ſurrender the Town untill that the following Articles were granted to them.

Articles Betwixt the moſt Serene Republick of Venice, *and the Turk, for the Surrender of* Candy.

'That the General, and all his men ſhall 'march out with their arms and three 'hundred pieces of Canon, and for that they 'ſhall have twelve dayes time, without any 'trouble given them. That the ſaid time 'being expired, what hath not been carried 'away ſhall rema in for the ſervice of the 'place.

'That

'That *Sudo Carabusas*, of *Spina longa*, 'which are places of the said Isle, where 'there are garrisons of the republick, shall 'continue in power of the Venetians, pay-'ing yearly a contribution of Ten thousand 'chequins to the grand Seignior.

'That the most serene republick shall be 'obliged to defend that sea, and keep it 'cleare of Corsairs, who under pretext of 'friendship may go to that Isle, or may in-'fest the coasts of that Kingdom, which are 'under the Turks Jurisdiction.

'That the Articles of peace shall be ob-'served in the same form and manner as 'they were observed before the War of '*Candie*

'That the Venetians may trade and traffick 'freely as heretofore, without any trou-'ble, in all the States and places depending 'on the Turk.

These are the various events of this year, which I have endeavoured to collect in this writing as succinctly as possibly I could, that I might not tire the Reader, because they have in them somewhat Tragical: there were several political and *Satyrical* discourses upon the same matter besides this that follows, but none of them seems to me to have said so many things, nor so well as

as it hath done; and that hath given me occaſion to ſubjoyne it in this place, that I may make an end of my relation with ſomewhat remarkeable.

The Two Geniuſes, a Chriſtian Politick Diſcourſe, In the which a loyal ſubject bewailes the calamities which this Monarchy ſuffers at this day, Being the unlucky effects of the ecclipſe of the Sun Philip *the great, fourth Catholick planet in the Spaniſh Firmament which happened the* 17 *September*, 1665.

Addreſſed To the Auguſt, ſacred and pious Majeſty of the Queen Mary Anne *of Auſtria*

'MAdam, it is not with a deſigne to condemne your Majeſties conduct, that 'I take pen in hand, I ſhould in ſo doing 'be guilty of inexcuſable raſhneſs; my ſole 'intention is to complain, and to incline 'your Majeſty, if I can, to make ſome favourable reflexion on this diſcourſe, which 'I addreſs to you in name of this Monarchy; 'if it have not eloquence enough to perſwade your Majeſty to do what I deſire, 'yet at leaſt I ſhall diſcharge my heart of the

'pain it ſuffers by ſeeing ſo many calamities. 'It ſeemes, Madam, that ſince the Death 'of *Philip* the fourth, Unkle and Huſband to 'your Majeſty, *Spain* knowes no more what 'it is to be happy; the affliction that men 'endured for the loſs of ſo great a Prince, ſo 'ſkilfull in the art of puniſhing the guilty, 'and rewarding the deſerving, having been 'followed by exceſſive impoſitions whereby 'the leaſt ſenſible are oppreſſed. We are 'not ignorant, Madam, how hard it was 'for your Majeſty to bear the blow of ſo 'cruel a ſeparation; nor do we doubt ei-'ther but that our burdens ſenſibly affected 'you, ſince your Majeſty had conſtancy e-'nough to repreſs your tears, and over-'come your grief, that you might more 'couragiouſly take the conduct of the new 'Government, and employ your care in 'procuring us eaſe and reliefe, which ſince 'that time hath been very much neglect-'ed.

'That judicious Prince when he was a 'dying ordered nevertheleſs that your Ma-'jeſty ſhould govern the Monarchy joyntly 'with ſix Miniſters, whom he choſe for you 'untill that *Charles* the ſecond his Son ſhould 'become able to diſcharge you of that bur-'den, and in imitation of the late King his

'Father

'Father bleſs the State with proſperity.

'That Monarch, when expiring, could 'not do any thing more advantagious for 'us, than to commit the conduct of his 'Subjects to ſo wiſe a Princeſs, and to Mi-'niſters whoſe capacity by experience he 'had known. That happy choice flatter-'ed us with the hopes of ſome eaſe; but 'time, I know not by what fate, hath de-'ceived our imagination.

'It is however certain, Madam, that your 'Majeſty hath always had good intentions to 'eaſe us, as well for the affection that you 'have for us, and for the memory of the late 'King, as for the particular concern that 'you have in the glory of the King your 'Son. Theſe conſiderations have made 'your Majeſty do only ſuch things as you 'believed would prove beneficial to the 'State, ſetting all Engines at work to pro-'cure us reſt. Nevertheleſs it ſeems that 'Providence, the Springs whereof have been 'always hidden, hath thought fit for our 'correction, to render theſe cares uſeleſs, 'darken your Majeſty in your Counſels, and 'ſuffer you to be miſtaken in the choice 'of the expedients that you took; in ſo 'much that that which moſt flattered our 'hopes, has been the Original of all our

'misfortunes; for who is it that could ever believe that Vertue should protect Vice? Has Piety ever been known to be Bloody, or Modesty Ambitious? And how could a Christian and a liberal Zeal, which was the admiration of all the Court, degenerate and become interested? That would have been thought impossible, if experience had not convinced us of it, by examining the conduct of a Minister the most ungrateful of all men, and the most dangerous that ever *Spain* beheld. It will not be needful to name him, his Markes will make him known.

'Suffer me, Madam, to tell the World, that from the death of the late King proceed the lamentable effects which we see; since that it is the cause of the advancement of Father *Nitard*, which grieved all *Spain*, when it saw it so easily consented to, that he should be taken from the repose of his Cell, on a sudden to be elevated to the publick Ministry, though he was a man without experience, and knew not what Policy nor the affairs of State meant, but especially such as ought to be the Task of a chief Minister. Since he was such a Person, whom his Superiours thought not fit to govern a small

'Colledge

'Colledge, could he then think that he 'was able to direct ſo pure a conſcience 'as that of your Majeſty? was it ſo eaſie 'a thing to be governed, that you had a 'Caſuiſt of ſo ſmall capacity given you? It 'is ſaid, indeed, that your Majeſty with 'repugnance accepted of him, and that it 'behoved the late King to pray you to do 'it; But that inſtance ſhould not incline 'your Majeſty to make him chief Mini-'ſter of State, ſeeing this Monarchy hath 'great need of another kind of man than 'he to maintain it: this however your Ma-'jeſty hath done, without reflecting on your 'firſt repugnance; which inwardly whiſper-'ed to you that he was unworthy of it, 'and that by ſo bad a choice you would 'expoſe the glory of this Crown; ſeeing 'it may be truely ſaid, that whoſoever puts 'the Government of a Monarchy into the 'hands of a man that is not capable of it, en-'deavours not to encreaſe, but rather to ſul-'ly it's luſtre.

'The conduct of that Jeſuit ſufficiently 'confirms what I ſay, for hardly was he 'raiſed to ſo high a degree, but that with-'out mean or meaſure he gave himſelf o-'ver to his paſſions. Yet his ways of act-'ing more than any thing elſe, made ap-

'pear the weakneſs of his capacity, there 'were never ſo many rambling miſtakes 'ſeen at one time, and in one moment he 'acted things ſo different from one ano- 'rher, that ſometimes he drew upon him- 'ſelf the publick deriſion, and immediate- 'ly afterward became a Scandal to all men. 'I will not alleadge any of his particular 'actions, becauſe they are not much for 'our honour: ſome certain blood that hath 'been ſhed, diſcovers but too clear a Chara- 'cter of him in ſpight of the ſilence that men 'keep in that matter.

'The averſion, that that Jeſuit had in 'his Soul for our Nation, ended not in 'perſecuting after that manner the leaſt 'conſiderable of the Kingdome; he would 'have likewiſe the moſt Illuſtrious feel the 'effects of his fury, and himſelf become 'the Arbiter of their Fortune. As he hath 'long hatched a ſecret hatred for the beſt 'of our Kings, becauſe he had not judg- 'ed him worthy of the ſmalleſt employ- 'ment, ſo he made a project of revenging 'that injury upon one of his Sons, the 'Brother of our King, and your Majeſties 'firſt Couſin, perceiving him beſides Loyal 'to his Prince, Zealous for the publick good, 'and that as a diſintereſted Prince he cenſur-

ed

'ed the conduct of those whom he knew to 'be mad Ministers.

'*Don John* of *Austria* was at that time at '*Consvegra*, whither by your Majesties or-'der he had retired from *Coragma*, because 'he would not go and expose himself to the 'ambushes that Father *Nitard* had laid for 'him in *Flanders*. So altogether peacea-'ble as this Prince was in that solitude, 'yet to him he was terrible; and the only 'fear of disobliging your Majesty suspended 'a little the execution of his revenge a-'gainst him, imagining that there was some 'mystery in the silence of that Prince, be-'cause that without complaining he suffered 'his Persecutions; from whence he conclud-'ed that it was an Artifice to undo him 'with greater dexterity. In fine Madam, e-'very thing gave him jealousie, but especial-'ly the Innocence of that Prince; and his 'bad conscience made him fear tumbling 'into the *Abysse*, wherein so many Favou-'rites before him have fallen headlong be-'cause they knew not how to limit their 'ambition. Hereupon he framed the rash-'est enterprise that ever was heard of, the 'secret motive of which he concealed from 'your Majesty, as he could not otherways 'do; that was to make sure of the person

'of *Don John* as a matter very easie, if 'that Prince had not had friends at Court, 'who gave him notice of the designe. In-'somuch that he was forced (being ill ac-'companied) to go search a retreat, where 'his person might be out of danger. Strange 'necessity! that a Prince of so great Me-'rit, and the Son of so great a King 'should be constrained to fly from the per-'secution of a simple Subject; and of such 'a Subject as Father *Nitard*. Could we, '*Ma*dam, in this rencounter, without fail-'ing in the respect that we owe to your *Ma*-'jesty, disengage you a minute from the 'Throne and your ordinary cares, that you 'might at leisure examine that crime, your '*Ma*jesty would without doubt find it wor-'thy of the most severe punishment. I will 'speake no more of it, lest that the excess of 'my griefe make me lose my way, and speak 'things that might render this little work 'unworthy to appear before your *Ma*jesty.

'The most cholerick man suspends his 'anger when he wants his enemy; or see-'ing him fly for it, thinks no more on re-'venge. whosoever behaves himself other-'wayes has a base and low soul. *Hispo* the '*Roman*, a man of obscure birth, having 'got into the favour of *Tiberius*, became in-

'solent

'insolent, that he persecuted the most Il-
'lustrious amongst the Romans: at first he
'did it with some circumspection, but at
'length without any measure. The Em-
'perour being informed of his wickedness,
'punished him most rigourously; so that
'his Rise served only to make his Fall the
'more remarkeable. Since Father *Nitards*
'cariage has been the same, your Majesty
'hath done prudently to follow the exam-
'ple of *Tiberius*: these two favourites hav-
'ing been alike in their conduct, as equal in
'birth, deserved both an equal fate.

'In effect your Majesty seeing this Prince
'pursued by so many unjust persecutions,
'resolved at length to take his part, that
'you might give a testimony to posterity
'of the esteeme that you have for him. Cer-
'tainly he well deserved it, being as sub-
'missive, as if he had been your Son, or the
'meanest of your Subjects; and so disinter-
'ested that he had nothing before his eyes
'but the advantages of his King and Coun-
'trey, as a good Prince and Zealous *Mini-*
'ster ought to have. So that for the main-
'taining of his glory, which that Jesuit en-
'deavoured to have sullyed, your *Majesty*,
'commanded the persecutour to withdraw
'out of *Spain*, and to lay down the most

'considerable

'considerable places of the *Monarchy* which 'he possessed, and that he should go to '*Rome* in quality of your Ambassadour ex-'traordinary, where it is said he pleases 'himself with hopes shortly to obtain some-'what of greater splendour.

'Since you have been Regent, *Madam*, 'there has been nothing observed in your 'actions that deserves not much applause; 'but suffer me to tell you that the last 'Crowns all the rest, and gains you uni-'versal admiration, as an effect of the 'Justice, Prudence and rare endowments 'of your *Majesty*, in the words of the best 'affected; which is nevertheless against the 'opinion of some private persons, who will 'have your *Majesty* onely to have consent-'ed to the retreat of that Father, because 'he had procured himself to be naturalized 'a *Spaniard*; the little affection that your '*Majesty* beares to this Nation, being 'the cause that you could no longer endure 'him.

'In fine so soon as the people saw them-'selves delivered from the burden of that 'rule, they began to take breath again, and to 'congratulate with one other for their hap-'pines, all of them together rendring a 'thousand thankes to your *Majesty*, for so

'laudable

'laudable a resolution. But that consola-
'tion lasted not, for at the very minute
'that we flattered our selves with the hopes
'of some ease, we have found our selves more
'oppressed than ever.

'The rise of all these new crosses pro-
'ceeds from your *Majesties* following step
'for step the projects that that Jesuit com-
'municated to you before his departure,
'that he might Justifie to the world that he
'deserved the choice wherewith your *Ma-*
'jesty had honoured him. He made ap-
'pear to you so much zeal and ardour
'for his false imaginations, that your *Ma-*
'jesty hath judged his errours worthy of
'esteem. If notwithstanding there hath
'happened some change of *Ministers* of State,
'yet there has been no alteration observed
'in the present form of Government; But
'it grieves us most of all to see that instead
'of forgetting of him wholly, his memory
'is still preserved with honour, and new
'adorations rendered to him, his Emissaries
'useing their utmost endeavours to justifie
'all his actions, giving it out that he is a
'learned man, and of an agreeable conduct,
'not considering that they are obliged for
'speaking a little good of him to dissemble
'a great deal of mischief. When one is

'infatuated

'infatuated with the thoughts that a Church-'man is a knowing person, and honest man; 'under that maske he may cheat a great 'many, if he be interested.

'This convinces Princes that it is dan-'gerous to introduce Church-men into pub-'lick Ministry, who are designed for o-'ther employments, by which only they are 'considerable; for the affaires of State re-'move them from the end that they have 'proposed to themselves, and drawes upon 'them rather the Aversion than Affection of 'the people; neither ought they to expect 'so much as secular men to obtain favours 'from the Prince, because they are not cal-'led to that; besides, it is rare to see a man 'of an austere vertue accept of an employ-'ment out of his Convent; not but that 'Episcopal dignity far excells a simple Re-'ligious life, that is most certain; yet 'nevertheless there have been many found 'who have renounced the Mitre, that they 'might not quit their Cloyster, and even the 'Diademe, for a more perfect and quiet 'life. That refusal was to them more glori-'ous, than to have merited the offer that 'was made them. Seeing that by that means 'they have attained to that sanctity which 'we ascribe to, and reverence in them.

'However

'However it be, whosoever accepts a Bi-
'shoprick, ought alwayes to propose to
'himself as a vigilant pastour to acquit him-
'self well of the charge and conduct of his
'flock; and it is always more becoming a
'Bishop to be at the Head of the Chapter
'of his Church, than in the Royal Coun-
'cel of *Castile*. Cardinal *Hugo* hath observ-
'ed that the Priests of *Solomons* Temple
'never so much as a moment left the San-
'ctuary. To conform them to the sacred
'Canons, the Husband should not leave his
'Spouse to go discharge other employments
'at the Courts of Princes: this doctrine,
'Madam, is as true, as ill observed in this
'Age.

'Since that fatal moment that we lost
'the late King, there hath been nothing
'seen but blindness in the conduct of most
'part of the Ministers of State; some in-
'deed have very well seen how far mat-
'ters might go, and have taken heed not
'to make false steps, for fear of losing their
'Reputation.

'A great fault easily begets a greater;
'One depth calleth to another; and the
'faults that some Ministers have escaped
'in, are so many, that finding no remedy
'for them, they have filled all the Court
'with

'with Arms, to save themselves from the 'chastisement that they deserved; and this is 'it that causes the most sensible of all the 'afflictions that we endure.

'For who but the Devil, Madam, would 'have brought into *Madrid* that new Regi-'ment composed of *Spaniards*, against *Spani-'ards* themselvs? Who else but that common 'enemy, would have made a Garrison of the 'Pallace of our Prince, troubling the quiet 'of peace by the noise of War? If the Col-'lonel, who hath perswaded you to the levy 'of that body, had opened his eyes, he would 'have easily perceived that that imagination 'was an effect of his bad destiny, that in-'tends to undo him by the means which 'he believes to be so advantagious to him-'self.

'That Marquis until this present passed in 'the mind of the people for a devout man; 'and without doubt that quality made him 'thought worthy by the late King, to be one 'of the six Ministers whom he named, notwith-'standing of the certain knowledge that he 'had of the weakness of his parts. But the 'Devil weary to see him exercise too ma-'ny works of Piety and Charity, endea-'voured by divers means to corrupt him; 'that which he made use of to seduce our

'first

'first Parents, prevailed more on him than 'all the reſt, and gave him ſo brave a toſs, 'that he could not reſiſt that bait of bearing 'rule, wherewith he dazled him when he 'brought him to the Pallace. In this con-'juncture his Vertue yielded to his ambi-'tion, in ſuch a manner that he ſeems to 'have no more left. O how many civil 'good men hath that diſordinate deſire of 'command transformed! the undeceived 'people notwithſtanding ſay, that that an-'cient Vertue was but mere Hypocriſie 'wherewith he maſked his ambition, that 'he might the better attain to the great 'Offices which he enjoyes, not caring to 'charge his Conſcience with the Crimes that 'his Souldiers commit, as well as many o-'thers under the pretext of belonging to 'the Regiment.

'I will not undertake here to recount 'all the inconveniences which that Regiment 'occaſions at *Madrid*, the diſcourſe would 'be thereby too long; I ſhall onely hint to 'your Majeſty ſome of them, to the end that 'you may judge of the reſt.

'That body was ſet on Foot by the Mar-'quis of *Aytona*, under the ſpecious pre-'text of Guarding the perſon of our young 'Monarch, and your Majeſty, when no bo-

'dy

'dy that was distrusted: but his chief de-
'sign hath been to render himself more
'absolute at Court, that he might in some
'manner counterballance the Royal autho-
'rity. For our Kings have never stood in
'need of other Guards, but of that of the
'affection of their Subjects, and that which
'heretofore they have had and still have,
'hath been more for ostentation, and *De-*
'*corum*, than to guard themselves against
'any danger that threatned them. This is it
'that Strangers cannot enough admire our
'Nation for, that since we have had Kings,
'there cannot one single occasion be found,
'wherein they stood in any need of their
'Guards: which strongly overthrows the rea-
'sons which the Marquis alleadges to defend
'this new introduction; saying, that it is
'the custome at the Court of *France*, not
'considering that some Tragical accidents
'that have happened there, do justifie the
'circumspection that they have for the safety
'and preservation of their Kings.

'If that Regiment, Madam, be only rais-
'ed for a mark of Authority, it would be
'more tolerable; but being levyed for de-
'fence of the State, I dare say it is too
'weak; because although it be made up
'of a great many Officers of Illustri-
'ous

'ous birth, the greater part of them, as 'well as the Collonel himself, are igno-'rant of the Trade of War. They not-'withstanding know very well, that a 'Prince, who chuses only persons of birth 'for Command, obliges them at the same 'time to fight for him even to the last, 'when occasions present: and in effect there 'is not one of them, who refuses to dy glo-'riously for your service. But, Madam, 'who is not obliged to do as much: in 'the mean time an Officer that knows no 'more but to dye, knows not how to 'discharge his duty well; he must like-'wise know when a battel is lost, skilful-'ly to preserve his Souldiers for a better 'occasion; and also in a doubtful occasi-'on to sacrifice them to purpose, that he 'may make the victory incline to his 'Princes side. At all times when Kings 'have preferred to great charges men of 'birth before men of experience, they 'have found that they have made a bad 'choice. It is true, that both joyned 'together make an invincible Captain: 'but it is less dangerous that birth should 'be wanting, than experience the suc-'cesses so will be always greater, or the

'misfortunes smaller, the first may be the 'better advanced, or the other repaired. 'In fine one must have often seen enemies, 'to know how they are to be attacked, 'or how beaten off; there is no other 'way to make us warlike; frequent dan- 'gers teach us to slight them, and they 'awake courage in the most drowsie, and 'render Souldiers bold and diligent for 'speedy executions. This is a manner 'how the Art of making of War is ac- 'quired, to which none can attain but by 'exercise and practice.

'When without passion, we consider 'what that Regiment is, there is no ad- 'vantage found to be in it but only for 'the Collonel; and that it is most pre- 'judicial to the publick, as well for the 'augmentation of pay, as for the wrong 'done to the Officers that compose it, 'seeing that to bear out that splendid 'rank, they have been forced to sell some 'of their own estates; the presence of the 'King, of your Majesty, and of the La- 'dies, obliging them to an excessive ex- 'pence: besides their contributing to the 'subsistance of several Souldiers to whom 'their pay is not sufficient.

'Though

'Though this Regiment, beſides the 'perſons of quality, be filled with a 'great many reformed Officers, and a 'great number of brave ſouldiers, the 'reſt notwithſtanding are made up of lazy 'Rogues, and Vagabonds, who have 'liſted themſelves only, becauſe they 'were tickled with the Idle life of the 'profeſſion, and who will never run 'away as long as they have no enemies 'to fight againſt; but if it come to the 'puſh, they will quickly abandon the 'reformed Officers, and perſons of qua-'lity, who have worth, courage and 'reputation.

'Theſe new ſouldiers are ſo unwieldy, 'that they make ſtrangers laugh at our 'diſcipline, and contemne that which her-'tofore hath put them in ſo many feares, 'ſeeing them performe their exercices ſo 'ill, and take the word of command ſo 'out of time; ſome let fall their Muſkets 'as they are fireing their volleys, and o-'thers know ſo little what Rank and File 'meane, that they know not how to 'find them again when once they are 'out.

'In fine, Madam, that baſe raſcallity

'is the ſhame of the Military profeſſion, 'not only for the reaſons which I have 'juſt now alleadged, but alſo for a thou-'ſand infamous actions, as robberies, vio-'lences, and murthers, which they freely 'commit, and which without diſtinction 'is imputed to the Souldier, though there 'be ſeveral amongſt them who are very 'wiſe and reſerved men, and worthily diſ-'charge their duty.

'What confuſion is it not to our Ma-'giſtrates, to whom your Majeſty hath com-'mitted the adminiſtration of Juſtice, to 'ſee themſelves brought to this paſs, that 'they dare not take cogniſance of the 'crimes of theſe malefactours, terrified by 'their threats, and by the too much li-'berty that the Marquis gives them, who 'believes better their reports, than the 'depoſition of the moſt honeſt people. This 'is the reaſon that the watch marches 'with fear and trembling, and ſeems not 'to ſee the crimes of theſe malefactours; 'ſo that it may be ſaid, that if our Officers 'of Juſtice commit not themſelves theſe 'violences, yet they connive at them, 'and that our Magiſtrates, take no more 'care to ſee obſerved the prohibitions

'that

'that have been ſo often renewed for 'the carrying of armes; however I dare 'not blame them for it, their private 'fear deprives not Juſtice of it's force and 'vigour.

'It is as ridiculous, Madam, to ſee a 'cravat at *Madrid*, as a band in the Camp; 'ſouldiers are only for attacking and de- 'fending of places, they are not levied, 'to be made robbers and murtherers in the 'heart of a State, where at moſt their paſ- 'ſage is to be ſuffered, but no long abode. 'Do you think, Madam, that your moſt 'Zealous ſubjects are no ſenſibly touched, 'to ſee our frouteers weakened, which 'is to expoſe them to our enemies, whil'ſt 'in the mean time they have ſouldiers 'needleſly quartered in their houſes. The 'preſence of a General in his quarters 'gives the people much eaſe and com- 'fort; and will not your Majeſties pre- 'ſence give us the enjoyment of a like 'priviledge?

'Great is the errour of the Marquis 'of *Aytona*, that with ſo much obſtinacy 'he will have that Regiment quarter in 'this Town, becauſe it will make our e- 'nemies believe, that either our loyalty

'is distrusted (which is the most indelible 'character that is imprinted on a Spanish 'heart;) or that that levy is the last 'effort that this Crown makes, to suspend 'for a little time it's ruine, as it happens 'to diseases that seize the heart, whither 'the spirits run in so great abundance 'from all the extremities of the body, 'that instead of relieving, they stifle it. 'Our enemies, who are not ignorant that '*Madrid* is the heart of the Monarchy, 'that our frontiers are the most remote 'parts, and that our souldiers who for-'sake them are as the vital spirits of the 'State, will conclude that we are at our 'last, and by consequence will flatter them-'selves with the thought that they shall 'subdue us more easily than ever.

'None but the Devil can have inspired 'the *Collonel* with this thought, and hath 'wheadled him out of the Schoole of 'Christ, where he was a disciple, to make 'him Master of his own; the truth of this 'known by the fancy that he had of form-'ing this body of native Spaniards, with-'out the mixture of strangers; because 'that the strangers, who have an a-'version for us, will be overjoyed to see

'the

'the people and the ſouldiers engaged 'together; and if any accident happen 'on either ſide, their pleaſure will be 'ſtill the ſame, becauſe of the hatred they 'carry to both.

'The Marquis not ſatisfied to keep 'the King and your Majeſty blocked up, 'hath likewiſe pretended to ſtarve the 'Town, becauſe the Neighbouring people 'will bring us no more proviſions, fear-'ing that the ſouldiers who meet them 'in troopes, may take them from them, or 'kill them if they make reſiſtance; neceſſity 'making them often commit deſperate 'actions, ſeeing (as *Eraſmus* ſayes very 'well in his Apopthegmes) *Mendicitas ad omnem deſperationem vocat armatum*: 'but though that ſhould not happen; 'the thought only of a Regiments be-'ing in Town, would produce a like 'effect. when ſouldiers are in a Neigh-'bourhood, though none of them leave 'them colours to come and do miſchief; 'yet people for all that are afraied of 'them, and avoid to meet them; they are 'alwayes the cauſe that men leave the care 'of their flocks, and of cultivating the 'ground, and they put a ſtop to the com-

'merce of provisions which cannot be dis-
'pensed with. This is, Madam, the
'pitifull State to which the Court by
'the cares of that good *M*arquis is re-
'duced.

'I cannot conceive, how people would
'have that which is the ruin of the Mo-
'narchy, to be an advantage to the
'King; there dayly happen new disor-
'ders, that ruin some, and make others
'die in defence of their lives, goods,
'and honour: this piece and piece con-
'sumes the Subjects, in so much that when
'the King shall come to be of Age, he
'will want Subjects to command. *Atti-*
'*la* put to death so many Roman Citi-
'zens, that one of his favourites was for-
'ced to tell him, that he would do best to
'leave some alive, that he might have
'some on whom he might exercise his do-
'minion. Your Majesty might say the
'same to the Marquis of *Aytona*, to the
'end that our King may have Subjects of
'whom he may be called King.

'All these inconveniences, Madam,
'would immediately cease, if your Ma-
'jesty would command that Regiment to
'go Guard our forsaken Frontiers, that
'they

'they may keep off the approach of our 'enemies. That order will no way 'choak your Royal authority: this affair 'is not of the number of thoſe in the 'execution whereof Princes ought to be 'immoveable. There is but God alone 'that recals not his Decrees, but Princes 'ſhould alwayes yield to the beſt reaſon 'of State; and it is not onely glorious 'to change opinion according to occur-'rences, but it is likewiſe the effect of a 'great Prudence and conſummated Wiſ-'dome.

'That I may make it out to your Ma-'jeſty, that this change of opinion would 'not offend your glory, *Philip* the third 'your Grand-Father, having, as your Ma-'jeſty has done, reſolved to levy in *Ar-'ragon* a Regiment of the Native Inhabi-'tants, to be a Guard for themſelves, the 'Aſſembly of the chief of the Countrey, 'to whom the King had ſent the Order 'the ſeventeenth of *May*, 1601. Judged 'that there would be the ſame inconve-'niences in it, as I have juſt now repre-'ſented to your Majeſty, and that it be-'hoved them to remonſtrate them to the 'King, who ſo well reliſhed their reaſons,

'that

'that he ſent them a contrary Order the 'Three and Twentieth of *Auguſt* the 'ſame Year; for ſuſpending the execu-'tion of it.

'So now, Madam, for the ſervice of 'God, for your Majeſties glory, for the 'drawing down of bleſſings on the King, 'for the eaſe of the Monarchy, for 'the ſecurity of the Court, for the re-'ſtoring again of Plenty, for the ſtopping 'the courſe of Crimes, Murthers, Rob-'beries, Scandals, Expenſes, and in fine of 'the offending the Majeſties both humane 'and divine, it is important that the Mar-'quis of *Aytona* ſhould moderate that ambi-'tious thought which he hath made appa-'rent, ſince that his high birth alſo places 'him above the charge of a Collonel. We 'may (in the affliction that we are in) fear, 'Madam, that your Majeſty is wanting 'in the affection that you ſhould have 'for your Subjects, if you refuſe us this 'favour.

'It ſeems to me already, *Madam*, that 'your *Majeſty* is affected, and that in-'ſtead of that jarring ſound of Arms ſo 'harſh and unpleaſant to our Ears, I hear

'hear thouſands of acclamations which the 'people give your *Ma*jeſty, in thanks for 'having granted them ſo great a bleſſing; 'that the Face of the Court has reco-'vered it's former luſtre, and that all *Spain* 'is about to reflouriſh of new, under 'our Illuſtrious *Mo*narch Charles the 'ſecond, who will re-eſtabliſh our glory 'and give terrour to our enemies. Theſe 'are the wiſhes we make to Heaven, 'praying God long to preſerve you, both 'for the need of all Chriſtendome, and 'our particular advantage.

FINIS.

Books sold by *Simon Neale* at the three *Pidgeons* in *Bedford-street* in *Covent-Garden*.

Folio.

HEylins Cosmography.
Julius Cæsars Commentaries with *Edmonds* Observation.
Parthenissa a Romance by the Earl of *Orrery*.
Clelia a Romance compleat

Quarto.

Secrets in physick by *Sir Leonard Phirovent* Kt
Every Woman her own Mid-wife.

Playes.

Amorous Old Woman, a Comedy.
Mock Empress of *Morocco*.
Ariadne, or the marriage of *Bacchus*, French.
Scornful Lady, a Comedy.
Dutchess of *Malfy*, a Tragedy.

Octavo and Twelves.

Handmaid to Devotion, by *Dr. Featly*.
Divine Cannon of the Old and New Testament.
Amours of the English gallantry.
Culpeppers Art of Chymistry.
Englands black Tribunal.
A Treatise of the sports of wit.
Zaid a Romance.
English Princess or the *Dutchess Queen*.
Nomen Clatura:
Sleidans Key of History.
History of *Sejanus*.
Muster Roll of Heriticks.
Clarks Formulæ Oratoriæ.
History of *Feuro*.

Twenty Fours.

Dean of *Worcester* on the Sacrament.
Christian pattern.
Valerius Maximus.